KENTUCKY NATIONAL GUARD HISTORY

World War II – Berlin Crisis

1937 – 1962

Draft Manuscript

Edited by COL (R) JOE CRAFT

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Introduction ..... *iii-iv*
CHAPTER ONE 1-22
Endnotes, Chapter 1 23-27
CHAPTER TWO 28-54
Endnotes, Chapter 2 55-58
CHAPTER THREE 59-87
198th Field Artillery Battalion 88-90
103rd Coast Artillery Battalion 91-92
106th Coast Artillery Battalion 93-94
End Notes, Chapter 3 95-98
CHAPTER FOUR 99-127
End Notes, Chapter 4 128-138
Appendix 4-a 139-140
Appendix 4-b 141-144
Appendix 4-c 145-147
Appendix 4-d 148-149
Appendix 4-e 150-151
CHAPTER FIVE 152-171
End Notes, Chapter 5 172-177
Appendix 5 178-182
CHAPTER SIX 183-195
Overview 196-208
Endnotes, Chapter 6 209-216
Appendix 6 217-219
CHAPTER SEVEN 220-230
Sturgis and Clay 231-239
Eastern Kentucky Floods 240-243
Prestonsburg Bus Accident 244-253
Eastern Ky. Coal Strike 254-255
Endnotes, Chapter 7 256-259
Notes, Sturgis and Clay 260-262
Notes, Flooding 263-264
Notes, Bus Accident 265-268
Notes, Coal Strike 269
Appendix 7 270-274
CHAPTER EIGHT 275-281
The Berlin Crisis 282-287
Endnotes, Chapter 8 288-289
Notes on Berlin 290-291
Bibliography 292-297

INTRODUCTION

In July of 1939 the ***Military History of Kentucky*** was published. This book, a Federal Writer's Project of the Works Progress Administration for the State of Kentucky, is a comprehensive history which begins with the first settlements in Kentucky County, Virginia, and ends with the recession of flood waters in the early summer of 1937. The activities of our state militia have not been chronicled since. Which is not to say there has been no history to relate. To the contrary, the Kentucky National Guard has performed state active duty under adverse circumstances during election disturbances, coal strikes, riots, and demonstrations.

Kentucky National Guardsmen have performed federal active service in defense of the nation as well. Company D of the 192nd Tank Battalion, an organization from Harrodsburg, helped defend the Philippine Islands at the start of World War II. Despite being undermanned, poorly armed, and deprived of supplies, especially food and medicine, these soldiers upset the Japanese timetable and allowed the United States Defense Forces four desperately needed months to rebuild after the surprise attack on Pearl Harbor. Following the fall of the Philippines, several men from Company D were forced to participate in the "death march" out of Bataan. Many of them survived roughly three and one-half years as prisoners of war in Japanese concentration camps.

Company D was not the only unit to fight valiantly in the Philippines. The 149th Infantry and 138th Field Artillery Regiments, as well as other units of the Kentucky National Guard, participated as part of the 38th Infantry Division in the emancipation of the Philippines, earning the appellation "Avengers of Bataan."

Kentucky Guardsmen have also seen action in the nation's two "political" conflicts. In Korea, the 623rd Field Artillery Battalion, composed of units from Glasgow, Monticello, Tompkinsville, Campbellsville and Springfield, provided artillery cover for Marine units under siege and earned the Navy unit commendation medal and the Republic of Korea Unit citation medal. The 2nd Battalion of the 138th Field Artillery Battalion, with men from Carrollton and Bardstown, gained distinction as the only Kentucky National Guard unit to serve in Vietnam. The battalion's yearlong tour of duty was marked by a bloody, two-hour firefight at Fire Base Tomahawk near Phu Bai in the early morning hours of June 16, 1969.

Clearly, Kentucky has a distinguished military tradition, and the compilation of a recent history has been neglected for too long. The purpose of this writing is to chronicle the activities of the Kentucky National Guard since June of 1937 to assist those interested in military or Kentucky history.

CHAPTER ONE (1937 – 1940)

The first orders issued to Kentucky National Guardsmen in the late summer of 1937 summoned the 123rd Cavalry Regiment to annual field training at Fort Knox from July 18 to August 1. Infantry, artillery, and special units trained from August 8-22. Selected marksmen competed in the National Matches at Camp Perry, Ohio, from August 26 to September 11.[1]

The Harlan County sheriff, five deputies and thirty-one county officials were arrested on Election Day, November 2, 1937, for violating state election laws. Complaints from both Democratic and Republican party officials prompted Governor Albert B. Chandler to order three units of the Kentucky National Guard to Harlan County for state active duty. A total of six officers and 110 Guardsmen were dispatched from Company A, Harlan, Company C, Barbourville, and the 38th Military Police Company of Jackson with instructions to safeguard the ballot boxes.

Some candidates had hired private deputies to monitor the ballot boxes after the election. A dispute erupted between National Guardsmen and police when police tried to remove ballot boxes from the courthouse. They objected to the Harlan Guardsmen supervising the private deputies, arguing that there were too many Harlan residents overseeing an election already in dispute. The police left without the ballot boxes. The next morning, the Harlan unit was replaced by the Jackson and Barbourville units.[2]

Lieutenant O. J. Wilson of Barbourville's Company C drove to a roadhouse on November 7 to advise members of his company that they had been relieved from duty. Before he could enter, a Harlan County deputy sheriff who resented the presence of the National Guard pistol-whipped him with a .45-caliber revolver. Lieutenant Wilson managed to drive himself to a nearby hospital for treatment. An arrest warrant was issued charging Deputy Frank White with assault and battery with intent to kill. On December 7, the emergency was declared over and all troops were relieved from duty.[3]

On 20 April 1938, 65 officers and 730 Guardsmen were ordered to state active duty for Derby Day at Louisville's Churchill Downs (May 7). Lieutenant Colonel George Chescheir was designated commanding officer.[4] In an annual detail Guardsmen looked upon with varying degrees of enthusiasm, units assisted local authorities in handling the massive Derby crowd and assisting unruly spectators from the stadium.

The 123rd Cavalry attended annual field training at Fort Knox from July 17-31. Other units attended camp from August 7-21. Again, selected marksmen represented Kentucky at the National Matches at Camp Perry, Ohio, from August 21 to September 10.[5]

Citing several irregularities, a Special Circuit Court judge invalidated the 1937 Harlan County elections for county attorney, jailer, sheriff, and coroner. The State Court of Appeals upheld the ruling. A special election was slated for November 8 of the following year. As a precaution, Harlan's Company A was

activated on November 3 at the request of the Harlan mayor. On Election Day, troops were stationed at the courthouse with instructions to safeguard the ballot boxes. Despite military presence, eight people were killed and several more wounded in the bloodiest Kentucky election since 1933, when 18 people were killed in Harlan County election disputes.

The violence delayed vote tabulations. As tabulators convened the next morning, a bullet tore through the courthouse, striking a woman in the arm. Weapons were drawn in anticipation of more gunfire, but tension quickly abated when word came that a Guards-man in the Sheriff's Office had accidentally fired his weapon. On November 14, the emergency was declared over and the Harlan unit was relieved from duty (6).

The Guard's first active duty assignment of 1939 came on Derby Day, May 6, when 92 officers and 945 Guardsmen from various areas assisted Jefferson County police in maintaining order. Units reported to Major Joseph M. Kelly (7).

On April 1, 1939, most bituminous coal miners in the nation went on strike at the request of the United Mine Workers, who wanted to negotiate a union shop contract. Operations at all Harlan County mines were shut down by the walkout. By May 13, most coal operators had signed the agreement, apparently ending the nationwide strike. Though representatives of seven Appalachian regional coal operators associations had walked out of the conference in the first week of negotiations, six of them had signed the contract by May 15. The one dissenting faction was the Harlan County Coal Operators Association (8).

Sporadic violence by Harlan miners increased after local operators refused to participate in the national negotiations. As violence intensified, the Harlan County judge felt compelled to formally request the National Guard. He wrote:

> Conditions in Harlan County in connection with the labor situation have gradually grown worse during the past few weeks and have become so serious as to warrant a request for protection from the state (9).

Union officials and miners had been warned weeks in advance to stop damaging mine property and "baptizing" working miners by repeatedly dunking them in creeks "in the name of the father, the son, and John L. Lewis." But miners ignored the warning and then blasted the judge when he finally requested National Guard protection.

Governor Chandler sent representatives to Harlan County to determine the seriousness of the situation. The official report to him stated that troops were not necessary. Chandler then held a press conference at which he proclaimed:

> The people of Kentucky and the nation have become weary of this controversy. I have decided that, in the event this controversy is not settled by the end of the week, that the National Guard will assemble at Harlan County on Monday, May 15th...(10)

It soon became clear that no agreement would be reached by that deadline. Chandler had no choice but to activate eight officers and 197 enlisted men from among the following units: 138th Field Artillery (Louisville); Headquarters Company, 114th Quartermaster Regiment (Frankfort); Troop A, 123rd Cavalry (Frankfort); Company E, 149th Infantry (Olive Hill); Howitzer Company, 149th Infantry (Carlisle); Headquarters Company, 149th Infantry (St. Matthews); and the 38th Tank Company (Harrodsburg) (11).

William Turnblazer, District President of the United Mine Workers of America, expressed his outrage:

> Never in my experience as an officer of the mine workers organization for 25 years have I known any Chief Executive of a state to send troops into a field, especially when your subordinate officers report to you that everything in Harlan is quiet... (12)

Guardsmen from several state units began arriving in Harlan at midday. Brigadier General Ellerbe W. Carter of Louisville's 63rd Field Artillery Brigade, commanding officer of the troops, brought a personal press secretary and held daily press conferences. Two shootings on the day the National Guard arrived in Harlan County prompted General Carter to request additional troops. Governor Chandler immediately ordered eight officers and 217 Guardsmen to active duty (13). Carter stationed approximately 40 Guardsmen at each of the active mines, with smaller detachments at some of the smaller operations.

On the first day, coal company operators reported that seven of 42 mines reopened, while union officials claimed four mines operated and only about 450 of the country's 13,900 miners reported to work. Operators insisted the poor showing was due to the fact that miners believed the military would be protecting the mines as they reopened and, upon learning that troops would not even begin to move into the county before noon, remained at home. Tuesday would be different, they said, because miners knew they would have protection as they reported for work (14).

Tuesday morning began with confrontations between National Guardsmen and striking miners. Fearing violence would break out if picketing were permitted; General Carter ordered the roads to the mines blocked. Only twenty-five pickets were allowed to pass the checkpoints; all others were forced to turn back. One union miner who attempted to break through a roadblock was injured by a Guardsman. Operators reported that over 2,000 miners returned to work, although union officials said the number was less than 800 (15).

The extent of the Kentucky National Guard's authority while on active duty was determined in 1908 by the Court of Appeals. The court ruled the when a governor ordered troops to active duty, he acted in a "civil capacity" and therefore "could not invest the troops with more authority than peace officers have..."It was further ruled that "The Military cannot ... take the initiative or assume to do anything independent of the civil authorities..."

> ...to say that the state military acting in obedience to military orders may commit any act that may suggest itself to the commanding officer as being necessary to restore peace and quiet, although such an act might be a greater violation of law than was committed by the person it was visited upon, would place the militia above the civil authorities and give to soldiers power not conferred upon the civil officers charged with duty of enforcing the law (16).

Martial law was never expressly declared in Harlan County; however, it was implicitly enforced.

George Titler, District Secretary-Treasurer of the United Mine Workers of America, complained that the National Guard showed favoritism toward the operators. In a telegram to the governor, he asserted that he had been assured peaceful picketing would be permitted at the mines. "They [the National Guard] could not have been used to better advantage," he wired, "if they had been under the control of the operators instead of General Carter." The General countered that his only concern was the preservation of order, arguing that "mass movements of large numbers of people from one mine to another" was "dangerous and liable to result in serious disorder" (17).

Some of the first units to arrive in Harlan were billeted at two mines whose boundaries extended into Bell County. Upon learning of military presence in Bell County, the sheriff demanded they leave and the troops acquiesced. The following day, however, mine owners begged them to return. Guardsmen were placed along the county line and General Carter wired Frankfort for advice.

The issue centered on the legal authority of trooper presence in a county where no official request had been made for them. The reply from Frankfort stated that troops had been sent to protect Harlan County "and its environs." The order was broadly interpreted to hold that the sites in question were "environs" of the county and, as such, troops could legitimately be stationed there. On May 16, troops returned to the Bell County mines (18).

Warning came that someone was going to try to blow up the tipple at the Totz mine of the Harlan Central Coal Company. Headquarters Company, 149th Infantry, was assigned to protect the mine. Four men were sent to block the highway with orders to allow only the mail carrier through. As they set up the roadblock, snipers fired at them from across the Cumberland River. The shooting was considered "harassment" fire because the Guardsmen weren't hit and did not even hear any bullets strike near them. They did not return fire.

Within an hour traffic had backed up a mile. Tempers flared as waiting miners grew impatient. Just before noon, a striking miner began arguing with Corporal Louie Langford, Commander of the detachment. The miner started his car and threatened to run over Langford, who refused to move. The miner threatened him again. Langford then pointed his rifle through the windshield of the car, directly at the head of the miner, and warned him that he would be

forced to shoot if he tried to run him down. The standoff did not last long, Langford noted, as the miner apparently decided, “The best thing not to do [was] come through there” (19).

Not all confrontations were as easily resolved. Former Adjutant General Jesse Lindsay, a senior Lieutenant Colonel at the time in command of the southern half of the county, recalls that his troops were “seriously challenged” early one morning at the Mary Helen mine when “one or two thousand” striking miners, some with their wives and children, assembled at the mine gates and began pushing the protective metal fence and entrance gate down. A captain in command of a wagon company ran toward the crowd, yelling to them to stop.

> A few miners came through the pushed-over gate and grabbed him, and one felled him with a shot that lodged against his spine. Firing broke out pretty generally, and the miner that had shot the captain started to finish him off. His company personnel, of course, followed [him] out... with their old caliber .30 Springfields...
>
> ...As the miner started to finish off the captain with a revolver shot at his head, some young kid, very young and sapling slender that looked about sixteen, swung his Springfield rifle and broke the stock over the head of the miner trying to kill [the] captain...

Several other people were shot. Increasing violence had prompted General Carter to form a “flying squadron” – a special unit stationed at headquarters armed with tear gas and machine guns for emergency dispatch to trouble zones. The quick arrival of this reserve force prompted the crowd to throw down their guns and rifles lest they be arrested while armed. Lindsay recalls that the men gathered up quite a few bushel baskets of revolvers and marched the crowd to the county courthouse in Harlan – where, as there was no place to detain them, they were released by the county judge (20).

Governor Chandler responded to the continued violence by ordering 32 officers and 400 more Guards-men to active duty. The remaining troops were placed on standby status (21).

As miners reported for work at a non-union mine near High Splint, snipers fired down on them from the mountainside. This time Guardsmen returned fire. An inspection of the area after the shooting revealed that no one had been hit. George Titler charged that the report of the shooting was “just propaganda put out to arouse sentiment for the purpose of getting more troops...” (22) Several miners were arrested by Guardsmen in connection with the incident and charged with banding and confederating.

Union officials planned a mass meeting, but General Carter refused to permit it unless they adhered to certain restrictions including his approval as to the time and place of the rally. Officials also had to pledge to refrain from giving the kinds of speeches that would incite the crowd to riot, and the General insisted

the assemblage not use abusive language aimed at working miners and the National Guard.

Infuriated by the restrictions, William Turnblazer sent a telegram to President Roosevelt charging the National Guard with abrogating the First Amendment rights of the miners. He requested federal intervention, arguing that under Title Eight, Section Fifty-Five of the United States Code, the President had the authority to order the National Guard out of Harlan County. The reply from the White House came through Senator Alben Barkley, who stated that federal officials could not contravene the Governor's authority because he had declared that an emergency existed in the state (23).

Author Harry Caudill suggests that President Roosevelt, though publicly espousing neutrality in the situation, may have actually been seeking a "behind-the-scenes" solution. The Kentenia Corporation owned the mineral rights to the mines being leased to the Harlan County Coal Operators Association. According to Caudill, the President may have asked the board of the Kentenia Corporation not to renew the leases when they expired unless the operators settled the dispute. The president would have had little trouble persuading board members to see things his way as Kentenia's primary stockholder was Warren Delano, Jr., the President's uncle. Other stockholders included some Roosevelts and many of the President's friends (24).

Although the president refused to intervene, federal officials did come to Harlan County. They were sent by the Office of the Attorney General, the Justice Department, and the Federal Bureau of Investigation to observe the activities of the coal operators, the union, and the National Guard (25). No charges were brought against the Kentucky National Guard at the conclusion of the investigation.

June was a comparatively quiet month. Picketing had stopped, road blocks were removed, and a general albeit uneasy peace settled over Harlan County. The serenity was interrupted only occasionally by gunfire – once when the National Guard angered union officials by transporting workers to and from mines that had no union contract. It was explained that the non-union miners were being transported at their own request, not that of the operators.

The union's charge that the National Guard was being used as a strike-breaking agency reached the War Department; Major General D. Van Voorhis, Commander of the Fifth Corps Area, was appointed to investigate the allegation. Adjutant General G. Lee McClain submitted the daily records of the Guard's activities, stating that he only acted, "Under orders of the Governor of Kentucky." After examining the records, the War Department concluded that no investigation was necessary (26).

A non-union mine at Benham reopened on June 1. Colonel Roy Easley, Acting Commander in place of General Carter, who had been given the weekend off, ordered two hundred troops to the mine though protection had not been requested. Easley defended his actions by arguing that they conformed to the

interpretation given in Special Orders #85, in which the Guard was first ordered to Harlan in May. The mine opened without incident (27).

During June, approximately half of the troops on duty in Harlan County were released from active duty. All units of the 123rd Cavalry were relieved from duty to attend field training at Fort Knox from 25 June to 9 July (28). They were replaced by individuals from various infantry, artillery, and special units.

National Guardsmen on active duty in Harlan County, as well as those who had worked the Derby in May, could not be paid because Military Department appropriations had been exhausted. Coal operators refused to settle the dispute, and the cost of keeping such a large military force in Harlan County took its toll on Kentucky taxpayers. Guardsmen had to wait until the new fiscal year began on July 1 to receive their wages, as did Harlan County merchants who had provided the National Guard with food, lodging, and other supplies (29).

General Carter temporarily relinquished his command and was spelled by several senior officers until he returned in mid-July. Lieutenant Colonel Jesse Lindsay was the first placed in command. In his account of the coal strike entitled "Harlan County: the Coal Wars," Lindsay tells of having invited his wife and daughter to Harlan for a visit since the coal situation had cooled down a little. After a day of sightseeing (accompanied by an armed three-car convoy), the trio drove to the "White House" – the superintendent's home at the Tway Coal Company, where they would spend the night. Lindsay recalls settling into the porch swing and rocking chairs, when

> the first shot was fired from the head house (the mine entrance) up the mountain, down into the company commissary. This followed by the fire of twenty or thirty rifles.
>
> The troop responded, with approximately 75 guns going with the echoes and re-echoes in that steep-walled valley, it sounded like the opening of World War I.

Lindsay drove to the site of the shooting, his wife and daughter having literally taken cover by jumping into bed and pulling the covers over their heads. Lindsay describes his arrival at the scene of the shooting:

> Captain Congleton had seen me drive in, and he quickly came over with a deputy sheriff that kept yelling, "They're coming to get us tonight, boys!" This was disconcerting...It seemed to me our return fire was having apparently no effect...so I suggested to Captain Congleton that he get his four Browning Machine guns going...[I suggested he] start off with an elevation about 50 yards below the Head House, then traverse and elevate until he had fired through and beyond the Head House. That proved effective. The next morning we were all anxious to see the Head House. The timbers were riddled and [judging] from the number of blood spots, quite a few had been hit.

Needless to say, Virginia and Peggy Lindsay left before sunup. Recalls Lindsay: "In the intervening forty years, they have never had any interest in going back. They had seen Harlan County!" (30)

Local hostilities noticeably diminished when one member of the operator's association signed the union shop contract near the end of June. By July, troop strength in Harlan County had dwindled to 302, one-fourth the number in May when the mines reopened. But the rest of the Harlan "cabal" steadfastly refused to accede to union demands and operated 27 of its mines without a contract. Seeing that the situation had come to a stalemate, the UMW moved to channel all its efforts in Harlan County to "get the strike breakers (the National Guardsmen) out" and to "curtail production" at non-union mines in an effort to force a settlement.

During the first week in July, a dynamite blast destroyed some mining machinery at the Mahon-Ellison mine at Stanfill. On July 9, the union held a mass meeting at which William Turnblazer implored union miners to resume picketing the mines. He told them they had, "The right to peaceful picketing and to peacefully persuade the non-union men not to work" (31). But tensions still ran high. Two days later, miners were fired on as they reported for work at a non-union pit. Then, on July 12, the last major skirmish between miners and the National Guard occurred. The event has come to be known as "the Battle of Stanfill" and two versions of what happened – one from the National Guard and one from the union—emerged.

That morning union miners had been sent by George Titler to picket five mines, one of which was the Mahon-Ellison mine. A group of non-union miners was about to ride down into a shaft when a picketing miner pulled a wire loose on the trolley pole, slipping it off-track and rendering it inoperable. It is at this point that opposing accounts of the event emerge.

The National Guard's official report states that Captain John Hanbery, Company C, 113th Quartermaster Regiment, Hopkinsville, stepped in to investigate the problem and was shot in the chest by a union miner. Captain Hanbery drew his weapon and fired a random shot into the picket line as he fell to the ground. An exchange of gunfire between National Guardsmen and the miners ensued.

The union's version of the incident is that Captain Hanbery shot the miner as he pulled the wire off the trolley pole. Another miner then grabbed a rifle from a nearby Guardsman, hit him in the eye with the weapon, and shot the captain. Upon hearing shots, National Guardsmen opened fire on the miners. Miners insisted they fired only one shot and that with a military rifle. They claimed they had absolutely no other firearms in their possession.

Exactly what occurred at the "Battle of Stanfill" will never be known. But when it was over, two Guardsmen – Captain Hanbery and the private who was hit in the eye—had been injured. One miner lay dead and four others, one of whom died four days later, were wounded. Approximately 230 people were arrested by

the National Guard, including George Titler and his wife, who Major Fred Staples ordered arrested even though they arrived at the scene after the battle had occurred (32).

The Guardsmen marched the entire crowd nine miles to the county jail. As they entered town a union miner, who had not been involved in the mine incident, attempted to seize a gun from a Guardsman. During the scuffle, the gun discharged and a bullet grazed the miner's head. When the miner's mother tried to intervene, a Guardsman shot her in the leg.

The Harlan County jail was not large enough to hold a mob of this size, so the courthouse was cordoned off and used as temporary jail. Governor Chandler ordered General Carter, 18 officers, and 250 men to assist troops on duty there "in quelling an uprising, and to prevent further bloodshed in Harlan County, Kentucky" (33). The troops sent were primarily from Cavalry units stationed near Harlan County. A Circuit Court judge ordered a special grand jury investigation of the incident.

Emotions in Harlan County and around the nation ran high over the episode. While miners blamed the National Guard and the National Guard blamed the miners, the public blamed a third party—the operators, who, it was felt, should have settled the dispute back in May. Operators who had turned previous acts of violence to their advantage were suddenly unable to do so. Not surprisingly, they soon scheduled a conference to resume negotiations.

The federal government sent its top mediator to the conference, which was held in Knoxville, Tennessee. The Secretary of Labor ordered a settlement and the Department of Justice threatened the operators with federal indictments and lawsuits if they continued to hold out. Finally, on July 19, 1939, after 109 days, a compromise not involving the union shop contract was agreed upon and the strike settled (34).

Though a settlement had been reached, Cavalry units remained in the county a while longer. Infantry, artillery, and special units attended annual training at Fort Knox from August 6-21, and selected marksmen were relieved from duty to participate in the National Matches at Camp Perry, Ohio, from August 20 to September 9 (35).

The remaining contingent, plus one officer and twenty men from Harlan's Company A, were ordered to Bell County to protect two mines on August 28. Miners at the two mines had voted to affiliate with the union as the compromise agreement stipulated, but the operators ignored the vote and the miners walked out in protest. The union held a meeting with the operators in an effort to solve the problem, but the operators refused to abide by the compromises they had signed. Further, they claimed they would reopen the mines for any miner who wanted to work; all others could stay home. Some miners did report for work—and five of them were shot and wounded (36). This was the last major troop involvement due to the labor dispute in 1939.

The National Guard was finally relieved from duty in Harlan County on October 5, 1939. Both miners and operators agreed they remained much longer than necessary. Their stay might have been even more prolonged were it not for the death of Kentucky Senator M. M. Logan. In a prearranged agreement, Chandler resigned the governorship in favor of Lieutenant Governor Keen Johnson. In turn, Johnson appointed Chandler, who had run unsuccessfully against Alben Barkley for the Senate in 1938, to replace Logan (37).

Meanwhile, world events gained a sinister momentum as Japanese aggression threatened foreign interests in the South Pacific, including those of the United States. Led by militarists who had gained power in 1931 during world-wide depression, Japan perpetuated the war in Asia—a war they had started in 1937 after invading China. Japan's burgeoning aggressiveness intensified the rift in relations between itself and America.

In Europe, also as a consequence of the depressed economy, the Nazi Party, headed by Adolph Hitler, gained power in Germany. On September 1, 1939, the German Army invaded Poland. Three days later France and Great Britain declared war on Germany, marking the beginning of the European War. On September 8, President Roosevelt issued a proclamation of limited national emergency for the United States (38).

The proclamation affected the Kentucky National Guard in several ways, beginning with a larger strength allotment. In October 1939, the National Guard of the United States was allotted an increase of 45,000 troops, which brought the Guard's total manpower to 235,000. Kentucky's allotment in 1939 was 2,975, but the total troop strength was only 2,770. After the proclamation, the state's aggregate troop strength was increased to 3,233 enlisted men and 238 officers.

In addition, the National Guard was authorized an extra seven-day training period. Most Kentucky Guard units trained from November 12-18 at Fort Knox. Cavalry, infantry, artillery, and special units trained en masse for the first time since World War I. Some units were not granted travel fund and had to train at their local armories. An additional drill session was also conducted each week during November, December, and January (39).

The proclamation also permitted the reorganization of armed forces units from peacetime arrangement to combat strength in anticipation of war. The 149th Infantry Regiment and Bowling Green's Headquarters Company, 75th Infantry Brigade, were redesignated "rifle" units. The 138th field Artillery Regiment was redesignated "75-mm. truck-drawn" units. The reorganization of these units began in October 1939 and continued through December 1940.

The year 1940 began on a traditional note as the Kentucky National Guard assisted Jefferson County police in maintaining order on Derby Day. Eighty-two officers and 945 men from units throughout the state reported to Churchill Downs on May 4. Colonel Joseph M. Kelly served as commanding officer (40).

The construction of ten new National Guard armories was approved in May. The project cost $400,000 and was jointly funded by the state's Department of

Military Affairs and the Works Progress Administration. Construction was necessary because rented armories had regularly failed annual Army inspections; some were grossly inadequate to meet military needs and others were unsafe. Communities welcomed the building of the new armories, for they were permitted to use them for civic functions. Some communities even offered to help finance construction, but the military saw the potential for conflict of interest and declined the generosity (41).

Limited national emergency status further affected the Kentucky National Guard when the War Department ordered all units to participate in large-scale maneuvers conducted August 11-31, 1940. The 123rd Cavalry Regiment was attached to the 22nd Division and attended First Army maneuvers in New York. Infantry, artillery and special units from Kentucky were attached to the 38th Division of the Fifth Corps Area. They participated in Second Army maneuvers at Camps McCoy and Williams in Wisconsin. Attendance was required for all officers and 90% of the enlisted force (42).

At the "Wisconsin Maneuvers," the Fifth Corps Area, composed of units from Kentucky, Indiana, West Virginia, and Ohio, competed against the Sixth Corps Area, composed of units from Michigan, Wisconsin, Illinois, and western Missouri. Maneuvers began with training in individual units. This progressed to a corps exercise, which culminated in a 72-hour mock war concluding August 31. Kentucky Guardsmen returned to a heroes' welcome given by their hometown civic groups.

The maneuvers marked many firsts for the National Guard. It was the first time since World War I that Kentucky Guardsmen attended training exercises outside the state. It was the first time the National Guard was mobilized for more than two weeks of training in peacetime. And it was the Guard's first introduction to the principles of "mobile warfare." Officers and enlisted men attended schools of instruction in their individual Military Occupational Specialty. The 70,000 Guardsmen from eight states were taught lessons already gleaned from the European War.

While attending maneuvers in Wisconsin, Kentucky Adjutant General John A. Polin was notified by Senator Barkley of new War Department strategies that would significantly affect the Kentucky National Guard. Barkley confirmed the disbandment of the 22nd Cavalry Division, which included Kentucky's renowned 123rd Cavalry Regiment. (The War Department disbanded all but two Cavalry divisions.) Impetus for this was directly related to modern technology and the way it had mechanized warfare. The German Panzer (Armored) Division had decimated the Polish cavalry. Consequently, the General Staff took steps to convert Cavalry units to mechanized Anti-Tank, Anti-Aircraft, and Harbor Defense companies (43).

Polin was also informed that the 38th Tank Company, stationed at Harrodsburg, had been redesignated Company D, 192nd Tank Battalion, effective 1 September 1940 (44). This was the result of the withdrawal of all tank companies from their infantry division. The War Department grouped the tank

battalions to form one provisional tank battalion per Army Area. These, in turn, were reorganized to create a separate armored force of the United States Army.

General Polin also learned that on August 27, both houses of Congress passed a joint resolution, Public Resolution #96, which called for the federalization of the National Guard for twelve consecutive months. Following that, in September, Congress enacted the Selective Service and Training Act of 1940, the first peacetime draft.

Federalization did not immediately affect the Kentucky National Guard; the War Department decided that no Kentucky units would be mobilized until the 123rd Cavalry Regiment had been disbanded and reorganized. This decision puzzled General Polin, since the cavalry regiment was attached to the 22nd Division of the First Army Area while the rest of Kentucky's Guard units were attached to the 38th Division of the Second Army Area.

At the end of the maneuvers, General Polin went to Washington with hopes of convincing the War Department not to disband the Cavalry. It was a matter of personal import as well as political, since Polin was commanding officer of the regiment. Senators Barkley and Chandler intervened on behalf of Polin and the Cavalry, but to no avail; the 123rd Cavalry Regiment was officially disbanded at the end of October 1940. It was divided into two Coast Artillery battalions. Half of the Regiment became the 103rd Separate Battalion, Coast Artillery (Anti-Aircraft) while the other half was converted to the 106th Separate Battalion, Coast Artillery (Anti-Aircraft) (45).

On November 20, 1940, at 7:26 p.m., Governor Keen Johnson received a telegram from Secretary of War Henry L. Stimson, which read:

> Under authority of Public Resolution Number 96, 76th Congress, approved 27 August 1940, the President has given his signature to an executive order dated November 16, 1940, ordering all federally recognized elements of Company D, 192nd Tank Battalion of the National Guard of the United States of the State of Kentucky and all personnel of both the active and inactive National Guard assigned thereto into the active military service of the United States effective November 25, 1940 (46).

In addition to Company D, 192nd Tank Battalion, the State Staff Detachment was also federalized. The detachment was not a combat unit so its duties were different than those of the 192nd Tank Battalion. The detachment was headquartered at Fort Knox and placed in charge of receiving all companies of the 192nd Tank Battalion as they arrived for their year of federal training. The responsibilities of the detachment included mobilizing other Kentucky units as they were called to federal service, organizing training areas, procuring equipment, and administering the Selective Service Act in the state. It also provided transportation and supplies to units in training.

On December 23, all federally recognized elements of the 38th Division were ordered to federal active duty for one year beginning 17 January 1941. The

149th Infantry Regiment, the 138th Field Artillery Regiment, and all special units of the Kentucky National Guard, including the 106th Coast Artillery Battalion, were included in this order. The exception was the 103rd Coast Artillery, which was not inducted until 24 February 1941 (47).

CHAPTER 1 ENDNOTES

1

2.

3.

4. Adjutant General's Special Orders #66, 20 April 1938.

5.

6. John Hevener, Which Side Are You On? (Urbana: University of Illinois Press), 16; Adjutant General's Special Orders #180, 3 November 1938; Adjutant General's Special Orders #183, 14 November 1938.

7. Adjutant General's Special Orders #65, 10 April 1939.

8. Hevener, 158; George Titler, Hell in Harlan (Beckley: BJW Printers), n.d., 182-85.

9. Titler, 186.

10. Titler, 187; Adjutant General's Special Orders #82, 10 May 1939.

11. Special Orders #85, Commonwealth of Kentucky Military Department, 15 May 1939.

12. "Chandler Orders 557 Guardsmen to Duty in Harlan as Mines Over U.S. Plan to Reopen Monday," Louisville Courier-Journal, 14 May 1939; "Coal Operators Defer Votes on Union Shop Proposals for Mines," Louisville Courier-Journal, 13 May 1939; Adjutant General's Special Orders #83, 11 May 1939.

13. "Titler, 191; Adjutant General's Special Orders #85, 15 May 1939.

14. Hevener, 164.

15. "Harlan Mine Conference Bogs Down as More Shafts Resume Operations; Troops Extend Patrol to Bell County," Louisville Courier-Journal, 17 May 1939.

16. "Clover Splint Mine Signs Contract," Louisville Courier-Journal, 17 May 1939.

17. "Lewis Said Chandler Can't Stop Mine Union," Louisville Courier-Journal, 16 May 1939.

18. "Harlan Mine Conference Bogs Down," Courier-Journal, 17 May 1939.

19. Colonel (Ret) Louie Y. Langford, interview by author, Middletown, Kentucky, 6 October 1987, Kentucky National Guard History Project. Later that day, Langford and the miner had words again, but the second conversation was amicable. The miner invited Langford to his house for dinner. After the meal the two men and the miner's wife and daughter went into Harlan to see a movie.

Brigadier General Jesse Lindsay, "Harlan County: The Coal Wars," Folder #4 of 20, MRRB, 4-5.

21. Adjutant General's Special Orders #87, 17 May 1939.

22. "U.S. Coal, Coke Mines, Largest in Harlan, First To Sign Contract," Louisville Courier-Journal, 19 May 1939; "State Police Ordered to Block All Roads To 'Communist' Band 'Headed' for Harlan," Louisville Courier-Journal, 23 May 1939.

23. "Second Harlan Mine Signs With Union," Louisville Courier-Journal, 21 May 1939; First Protected Mine Signs Agreement With Union," Louisville Courier-Journal, 23 May 1939.

24. Harry M. Caudill, Theirs Be the Power (Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1983), 129.

25. "Clover Splint Mine Signs Contract," Louisville Courier-Journal, 22 May 1939.

26. Titler, 193-94; "First Protected Mine Signs Agreement with Union," "Half of Men of Harlan in Union Pact," Louisville Courier-Journal, 24 May 1939; "Sixth Harlan Mine Signs Union Contract," Louisville Courier-Journal, 25 May 1939.

27. "Troops To Be Sent to Benham Mine to 'Protect' Mine Opening," Louisville Courier-Journal, 30 May 1939; "Harlan Mine Conference Suspended," Louisville Courier-Journal, 1 June 1939.

28. Adjutant General's Special Orders #99, 5 June 1939.

29. "Guardsmen and Harlan Merchants Must Wait For Pay," Louisville Courier-Journal, 18 June 1939.

30. Lindsay, 5-7.

31. Titler, 194; Hevener, 167.

32. Titler, 199; Hevener, 168-69.

33. Adjutant General's Special Orders #124, 12 July 1939; Hevener, 169.

34. Hevener, 169.

35. Adjutant General's Special Orders #112, 24 June 1939; Adjutant General's Special Orders #144, 12 August 1939.

36. "Fifty Militiamen To Be Sent Into Bell," Louisville Courier-Journal, 26 August 1939; "Five Are Shot at Two Bell County Mines," Louisville Courier-Journal, 28 August 1939; Adjutant General's Special Orders #151, 28 August 1939.

37. Charles P. Roland, "Happy Chandler," The Register of the Kentucky Historical Society, v. 85, no. 2 (Spring, 1987): 138-61; Adjutant General's Special Orders #177, 5 October 1939.

38. Military Laws of the United States (Army) Annotated 1949, 9th ed. (Washington D.C.: United States Government Printing Office, 1951), 1351.

39. "U.S. Put On Emergency Arms Basis," Louisville Courier-Journal, 9 September 1939; "Kentucky Guard Uniformed On Emergency Strength Boost," Louisville Courier-Journal, 10 September 1939; "State Militia to Get Extra Training," Louisville Courier-Journal, 3 November 1939.

40. Adjutant General's Special Orders #76, 17 April 1940. Major Kelly was promoted to the rank of Colonel in December, 1939.

41. "Armories In 10 Kentucky Cities To Cost $400,000," Louisville Courier-Journal, 12 May 1940.

42. Adjutant General's Special Orders #105, 6 June 1940; Adjutant General's Special Orders #140, 23 July 1940.

43. Jim Dan Hill, The Minute Man in Peace and War; A History of the National Guard (Harrisburg: The Stackpole Company, 1964), 365.

44. Office of the Chief of the National Guard Bureau, Letter NGB 325.4 (sp Tr) Ky-7, 26 August 1940; Adjutant General's Special Orders #158, 3 September 1940. The other National Guard outfits comprising the 192nd Tank Battalion were Company A from Wisconsin, Company B from Illinois, and Company C from Ohio.

45. Adjutant General's Special Orders #196, 25 October 1940; Adjutant General's Special Orders #199, 31 October 1940. Troop A, 122d Quartermaster Squadron, troops A, B, E and F were converted to the 103d Coast Artillery. Machine Gun and Headquarters Troops, Troops I and K, and the Medical Department Attachment (less 2nd Squadron) were converted to the 106th Coast Artillery. The Band unit, Headquarters 22nd Cavalry Division, Headquarters 123d Cavalry, and Headquarters 1st, 2nd and 3d Squadrons were disbanded and the members of these units became replacements. Adjutant General Polin was attached to the 106th Coast Artillery and the Assistant Adjutant General, Colonel Kelly, was attached to the 103d Coast Artillery.

46. Telegram from Secretary of War Henry L. Stimson to the Honorable Keen Johnson, Governor of the State of Kentucky, 20 November 1940.

47. Executive Order, 23 December 1940; Letter from the Office of the Corps Area Commander, Headquarters Fifth Corps Area, Fort Hayes, Columbus, Ohio, to the Kentucky Adjutant General, 7 February 1941.

---

[1] Adjutant General's Special Orders #108, 3 August 1937.
[2] Adjutant General's Special Orders #155, 2 November 1937; Adjutant General's Special Orders #157, 4 November 1937.
[3] "Troops-Cops Clash Averted at Harlan," Louisville Courier-Journal, 5 November 1937; "Deputy Hunted After Guard Officer Beaten," Louisville Courier-Journal, 8 November 1937; Adjutant General's Special Orders #106, 7 November 1937; Adjutant General's Special Orders #182, 7 December 1937.
[4] Adjutant General's Special Orders #66, 20 April 1938.
[5] Adjutant General's Special Orders #114, 11 July 1938; Adjutant General's Special Orders #136, 10 August 1938.

CHAPTER TWO
COMPANY D, 192nd TANK BATTALION

We're the battling bastards of Bataan;
No mama, no papa, no Uncle Sam;
No aunts, no uncles, no cousins, no nieces;
No pills, no planes, no artillery pieces;
...And nobody gives a damn.
Battle cry of the Philippines Defense Forces

The first unit of the Kentucky National Guard inducted into active federal service was Company D, 192nd Tank Battalion – formerly Harrodsburg's 38th Tank Company—commanded by Second Lieutenant Edwin E. Rue. These Mercer County Guardsmen reported to their home armory on 25 November 1940. They were given physical examinations and those unfit for military service were discharged. Five officers and 71 enlisted men entrained for Fort Knox, Kentucky, arriving on November 28 (1).

The other three National Guard organizations constituting the 192nd Tank Battalion were Company A from Janesville, Wisconsin, Company B from Maywood, Illinois, and Company C from Fort Clinton, Ohio. These companies arrived at Fort Knox by 1 December 1940. Individuals from the four letter companies were transferred to a battalion Headquarters Company and selectees arriving in December trained alongside veteran guardsmen.

Training of the newly inducted soldiers of the United States Army included instruction in military courtesy and discipline, physical conditioning, individual, squad, and platoon drills, and the latest scouting and combat techniques. Intensive training centered on the operation and maintenance of combat tanks. Every day, soldiers attended two classes of advanced instruction in their military occupational specialties and two field training sessions (2).

The call to arms came none too soon as developments in Europe and Asia increasingly posed threats to United States security interests. In an attempt to discourage belligerent acts against the nation and its protected territories, President Roosevelt issued Proclamation #2487 on 27 May 1941 declaring "the existence of an unlimited emergency requiring that the military, naval, air, and civil defenses be put on the basis of readiness to repel any and all acts or threats of aggression directed toward any part of the Western Hemisphere" (3).

In August 1940, Public Resolution #96 authorized Congress to federalize the National Guard for twelve consecutive months. After the proclamation of unlimited emergency, the length of service was increased to eighteen consecutive months. National Guard units already federalized were included in the extension. Thus, the Harrodsburg guardsmen were to remain in federal service at least until April 1942.

On 31 August 1941 the 192nd Tank Battalion was transferred to Camp Polk, Louisiana to participate in maneuvers conducted from September 2 to October 19. Their superior performance prompted Major General George S. Patton, Jr. to recommend the battalion for overseas duty. The soldiers were told only that they were going on "extended maneuvers" (4).

A notice was issued at Camp Polk stating that anyone below the rank of captain, who was married and the sole support of his family, could apply for discharge. A shortage of trained troops, however, prevented many applicants from receiving discharges. Men who had surpassed an age restriction imposed by the War Department were transferred to non-combat units. The changes affected few Mercer County men.

When a short furlough was granted before the overseas tour, the men of Company D chartered a bus and rode home. Returning to Camp Polk, they were given the highest priority for issues of equipment and supplies. The battalion, with its full complement of light tanks, entrained for Fort Mason in San Francisco, California, on October 19. The four letter companies took different train routes to California based on War Department plans to disguise troop movements. All four units arrived in San Francisco on October 24.

The battalion was ferried across the harbor to Fort McDowell on Angel Island for final processing. Troops were given shots for yellow fever and malaria and were issued personal and organizational equipment. They returned to San Francisco, where on 27 October 1941 sixty-six members of Company D boarded the transport U.S.S. PRESIDENT PIERCE and sailed for an undisclosed destination.

Although traveling under sealed orders, most of the Kentuckians knew they were headed for the Philippines. According to William Gentry, the code word for the secret orders was PLUM. Deducing that PLUM stood for "Philippines-Luzon-Manila," Gentry says some knew the destination before leaving Louisiana. Other Company D members admitted knowing where they were going before leaving California (5).

After a four-day refueling and resupply layover in Honolulu, Hawaii, the battalion continued toward its destination accompanied by the transport U.S.S. PRESIDENT COOLIDGE. Stopping in Guam to take on water, the troops were permitted to mail letters back home. Throughout the voyage, there were daily training sessions in the use of 37-mm. anti-tank and 50-caliber machine guns. Nightly shipboard blackouts were explained as being "part of the maneuvers."

On Thanksgiving Day, 20 November 1941, the 192nd Tank Battalion disembarked at Fort Avery in Manila. Upon arrival, the battalion was attached to the 194th Tank Battalion and stationed at Fort Stotsenburg located at the foot of the Zambales Mountains on the Island of Luzon.

The troops moved by rail to Fort Stotsenburg, leaving equipment and supplies aboard ship. After settling into cantonment areas, a detail returned to port to off-load tanks and half-tracks. They proceeded through the streets of

Manila toward Clark Air Field, unaware until informed by a young Filipino soldier that vehicles operate on the left side of the highway instead of the right in the Philippines (6).

The Provisional Tank Group, United States Armored Forces in the Far East, commanded by Brigadier General James R. N. Weaver, was created on 27 November 1941. The Provisional Tank Group was composed of Head-quarters Detachment; 192nd Tank Battalion (Light); 194th General Headquarters Tank Battalion (Light), less detachments; and 17th Ordnance Company (Armored) (7).

On December 1, the Provisional Tank Group was placed on full alert and transferred to Clark Air Field located across the road from Fort Stotsenburg. Senior commanders hoped troop presence would discourage a Japanese attack on the air strip, but that hope was dashed on December 8. At approximately 12:30 p.m. that day, members of Company D commented on the fine airplanes of the American Navy as fifty-four bombers, flying in two groups of twenty-seven, soared into view. Seconds later, the planes—which were actually Japanese bombers—dropped their loads as they passed overhead. Immediately following the bomber assault, Japanese fighter planes flew in at low level and strafed the field.

There is no doubt the Commanding Generals in the Philippines knew long beforehand that war was inevitable for the United States. William Gentry, Communications Officer, had obtained equipment and set up a communications tent for several ham radio operators in the 192nd Tank Battalion. Gentry states that minutes after the attack on Pearl Harbor, ham radio operators in Honolulu alerted the Philippines forces:

> The Commanding General of the post at Fort Stotsenburg was down at the communications tent for a very short time. And General Weaver was there.... reading the messages which we received.... The immediate reaction was, “Well, the war has started” (8).

Attacks earlier that morning in the northern part of the Philippine archipelago portended Japanese intentions of capturing the islands. Yet, instead of being dispersed as required in full war alert, all but one or two planes were conveniently lined in rows along the runway when the strike occurred. Combat tanks were positioned in the woods roughly fifty yards from the air strip to guard against Japanese paratroop landings. Full alert required constant manning of the equipment, but many crew members were not at their tanks. They were waiting for a “chow truck” to take them to a mess hall. Most senior officers were in conference at headquarters when the Japanese attacked Clark Field.

The initial onslaught lasted a little over an hour. The buildings and installations were in ruins except for headquarters. Only a handful of planes at Clark Field remained operable. Several soldiers had been killed and many others injured. Company D suffered one casualty and four wounded.

The first soldier killed in action in the Eastern Theater of Operations, United States Armored Forces in the Far East, was Private Robert H. Brooks from Scott County, Kentucky. Brooks was drafted into service and processed at Fort Thomas on 22 January 1941. He arrived at Fort Knox on January 25 where he was assigned to Company D. According to Maurice E. (Jack) Wilson, when the attack on Clark Field occurred, Private Brooks was "sitting down in front of his tank looking up at the planes. As the bombs fell, the shrapnel cut the side of his face off and took part of his shoulder" (9).

Major General Jacob L. Devers, Chief of the Armored Force, learning that Private Brooks was the first American casualty of the war, ordered the parade ground at Fort Knox named in honor of the deceased. A letter of condolence was sent to his parents, Mr. and Mrs. Roy Brooks, who were sharecroppers on a farm near Sadieville. Then the Army learned that the light-skinned Brooks was black and may have lied about his race when drafted. One member of Company D remembered thinking that Brooks was of Mediterranean descent (10). Had it been known that he was black, Brooks would not have been allowed to serve with the 192nd Tank Battalion as the armed forces were not yet integrated.

Preparations for the dedication of Brooks Field were well underway when General Devers was informed that Brooks was black. He promptly ordered that no aspect of the arrangements be changed. In his speech at the dedication ceremony, General Devers stated:

> For the preservation of America, the soldiers and sailors guarding our outposts are giving their lives. In death there is no grade or rank. And in this, the greatest Democracy the world has known, neither riches nor poverty, neither creed nor race draws a line of demarcation, in this hour of national crisis (11).

The Pearl Harbor debacle has always overshadowed the catastrophic defeat suffered by the defense forces in the Philippine archipelago. Though the importance of the islands was significant and the loss of life tragic, the War Department decided early that Hitler posed the greatest threat and, at the urgings of Winston Churchill, adopted the principle of "Germany First." The primary general war plan of the United States, Rainbow 5, conceded the loss of the Philippines before the first bomb was dropped.

The military defense plan for the Eastern Theater of Operations, Orange-3, set April 1942 as the earliest the Fil-American forces could defend the Philippines. The primary weapons intended to prevent an air assault were B-17 heavy bombers many of which were located at Clark Field. In the event of a successful enemy air assault, ground units were to repel landings. The Armored Forces was the intended offensive ground force and, if it failed to repulse the landings, would fight delaying actions.

The province of Bataan, the key to controlling the Philippines, was to be held at all costs. This was no small task for a grossly undermanned, hastily

trained, poorly armed force constantly in need of supplies, especially food and medicine. To compound matters, the American force was partnered with a Filipino Army whose situation was even more desperate. As a result of inadequate combat preparations and logistics, the Japanese Air Fleet, in a little more than an hour, dismantled the Armored Force, obliterated the Air Force, and negated all hope of successfully defending the Philippine Islands (12). The only course left to the defending forces was to hold out as long as possible and delay the Japanese timetable.

After the air raids on Clark Field, the Armored Force moved a few miles from Fort Stotsenburg and bivouacked. The battalions were reorganized and the 192nd cut down to three letter companies; A, C, and D. Some Company D members were reassigned to Headquarters Company and went to Manila as operations personnel for General Wainwright. The remainder of the battalion moved to Mintinlupa, 15 miles south of Manila, remaining there until the Japanese landed in the north.

General Weaver divided the Fil-American forces into the Northern Luzon Force and Southern Luzon Force. The 192nd Tank Battalion was the sole support of the Northern Luzon Force commanded by General Wainwright. They moved to the Lingayan Gulf vicinity on December 22. The 194th Tank Battalion, sole support of the Southern Luzon Force, was sent to Lamon Bay on the east Coast of Luzon to help repel landings there. The two forces were directed to conduct delaying actions and make contact at San Fernando (13).

The 192nd Tank Battalion was positioned south of Lingayan Gulf where the troops, hidden by mountains, watched Japanese ships unload men and equipment. The Armored Force had artillery in the mountains, but were under orders not to fire. The Japanese came ashore, and, in the words of Marcus Lawson, “From then on it was just more or less a hit and run affair,” in which the defense forces would, “pull up and get hit and then pull back and get away” (14). General MacArthur, Commander of the Eastern Theater of Operations, refused to send reinforcements to repel initial landings, opting to wait for the main landings.

Defensive positions were established according to the war plan. In the north the 192nd Tank Battalion fanned out to cover its sector with Company A on the west side, Company C on the east, and Company D covering the central perimeter (15).

American forces found it difficult to destroy Japanese tanks because the sloping plates deflected armor-piercing ammunition. They quickly learned, however, that high explosive ammunition, which burst on impact, would disable the tanks.

From Rosario to Umingan, the 192nd Tank Battalion supported the 26th Cavalry, a group of Filipino scouts. The battalion fought rear guard actions, “cleaning out pockets” of Japanese machine gun and artillery emplacements. They retreated to San Quentin behind the D-2, or second defensive, position. The battalion fanned out in an effort to hold the line, but were spread so far apart

they couldn't communicate properly. They were directed to hold the D-2 position until the D-3 line was established, but lack of effective communication doomed the operation (16).

The 192nd Tank Battalion was forced back to the D-3 line at San Jose, then retreated to Bongabon located midway between the D-3 and D-4 defensive lines. At Bongabon they engaged the Japanese, then fell back to Cabu, where they crossed the bridge at the D-4 line and destroyed it leaving the enemy on the other side, but only for a short time. The battalion withdrew to Cabanatuan where it discovered a stockpile of Japanese equipment. The tankers destroyed as much material as they could before retreating south down Route 5, the only highway to San Fernando, where they were to contact the Southern Luzon Force. Halting at Gapan near the D-5 line, the last defensive position before the Bataan peninsula, they were ordered to defend that line with every available resource.

The 192nd Tank Battalion fought continuously while moving back to Baliaug. A scouting patrol found a railroad bridge that had not been destroyed. This was the only point at which the Japanese could cross the river. The battalion positioned itself at the south end of the bridge and waited for the Japanese to concentrate their tanks and troops at the north end. When a large force gathered, the battalion planned to open fire in a surprise attack.

On December 31, the Japanese discovered the bridge and assembled at its head. Infantrymen crossed first followed by engineers who had to lay planks across the railroad tracks before the Japanese tanks could cross. The enemy spotted an American officer as he drove up and stopped in front of a house where the commanding officer of the 192nd Tank Battalion was hidden. The battalion commander told the officer about the operation in progress and ordered him to get back into his jeep and drive off quickly. Knowing the Japanese would send a scouting party to the house, the tankers could not delay their attack.

While the enemy was distracted by the activity at the house, a platoon crept behind the Japanese and positioned itself to cut off a retreat. When the platoon was in position, the tankers opened fire, completely surprising the Japanese. The enemy retreated, into the fire of the platoon behind them. American forces at Baliaug completely routed the Japanese without suffering a casualty.

The battalion moved to Calumpit. They found that the Calumpit Bridge, the only way across the Pampanga River, had been blown up by a retreating American force. The Japanese were closing in and they had to act quickly. Moving north, they set up defensive positions near some rice paddies. Knowing the Japanese would attack at night, the battalion positioned its tanks one hundred yards apart. The men planned to direct their first round of fire at the dried rice stalks lying around the field. The stalks would ignite and light up the field, yielding enough light for them to see the enemy. The troops intentionally made noise to lure the Japanese into the trap.

The plan worked. As soon as the Japanese were in position, the tankers opened fire, fighting successfully against a superior force until they ran out of ammunition and had to retreat to the town of Porac. It was a hasty retreat because the Japanese were about to seize San Fernando and Route 3, the only road the tanks could take to Bataan. Along the way, the battalion found a Filipino platoon pinned down by Japanese artillery. Locating the three artillery pieces, the tankers destroyed them, forcing the Japanese to disperse. The Filipino and American soldiers gave chase and, "Took care of as much infantry as they could" (17).

The 192nd Tank Battalion then pulled back to the Formosa Bridge. After the Northern Luzon Force troops had crossed, the battalion completed its crossing and destroyed the bridge. The Japanese were not delayed long. The 192nd tankers were positioned to cut off a Japanese offensive expected to come around the mountain. Instead, forces came over the mountain, surprising the Fil-American troops and breaking the defensive line.

Throughout the operations, the Japanese had replaced weary and wounded troops with fresh soldiers at will. American forces could not. As the campaign wore on, the loss of American soldiers became increasingly critical. The same was true of logistics. Early on, the Japanese had cut American supply lines and materiel could not reach the troops. As shortages of replacement parts for equipment became severe, rumors spread that troops were under orders to limit weapons fire (18).

In Bataan, the 192nd Tank Battalion was assigned to beach defense. At this point, food shortages were taking a toll on the troops. They had been reduced to half-rations soon after the war began, but many soldiers did not get that much food. The troops became so hungry they ate all of the 26th Cavalry's horses and then the pack mules. The weakening of troops due to lack of food was compounded by the presence of disease-carrying mosquitoes; quinine for malaria was not available. Prevalent ills among the Philippines defenders were dysentery, diarrhea, and beriberi. In the weeks before capitulation, more American casualties resulted from starvation and disease than from Japanese infantry or artillery.

In early April the Japanese sensed the American forces were in serious trouble and increased troop strength in preparation for a final offensive. There was a pause in the action while the Japanese reorganized, but the desperate condition of the Fil-American forces prevented them from launching an offensive of their own. On the rainy night of 5 April 1942, the Japanese made "the big push," breaking the last line of defense down the center of the east and west sectors. On April 9, after four months of fighting against overwhelming odds, the Fil-American forces had no choice but to surrender Bataan. Before falling in to surrender, they destroyed their supplies and equipment.

The Japanese timetable had called for the capture of the Philippines in fifty days. Because of the tenacity and ingenuity of the Fil-American forces, it took them twice as long. Their stand lasted from 8 December 1941 to 9 April 1942.

It has been hypothesized that they could have defended the islands indefinitely had they not run out of food and medicine (19).

Fil-American soldiers were ordered to surrender and warned that escape was considered desertion. Believing the Japanese had no intention of taking prisoners, several members of Company D risked an escape to Corregidor. They decided that if they were going to be killed by the Japanese they were going to die fighting.

Corregidor was the next Japanese objective. Believing the offensive to capture the fortress island could not begin until all Americans were removed from Bataan, an evacuation plan was devised. Prisoners were assembled at Camp Cavin, an old Filipino Army camp near Mariveles, and held for three days and nights with no food or water. Then they marched 25 miles east to Balanga, the central gathering point. The Japanese believed the evacuation could be completed in two days, but they underestimated the prisoners' numbers and poor physical condition and the march lasted from April 9-23. At Balanga prisoners were divided into groups of 75 to 100 men then marched 90 miles to Camp O'Donnell on the trek known as the "Bataan Death March" (20).

While American prisoners in Bataan were struggling to survive, soldiers on Corregidor were trying to hold off Japanese incursions. Company D escapees first went to one of many tunnels used as shelters, but were promptly assigned to beach defense. Some Company D members were attached to a Marine Corps unit and sent to Monkey Point, where the Japanese had landed and fighting had been heaviest. Others volunteered to go to Fort Drum, a concrete fortress in Manila Bay. All fought bravely, but on 6 May 1942 the forces on Corregidor and Fort Drum were forced to capitulate.

While all prisoners of war suffered at the hands of the Japanese, some fared better than others. Several Kentucky National Guardsmen remained in Bataan after the surrender. Of those, some endured the death march and some did not. Prisoners from Corregidor were not forced to walk the 90 miles to Camp O'Donnell. Instead they rode trains. Some of the men from Harrodsburg became ill before surrender and were confined to a hospital. About half of the original Kentucky Guardsmen sent to the Philippines in 1941 returned home. According to Jack Wilson, none of the original members of the 38th Tank Company were killed in action. Instead, casualties among the Mercer Countians resulted from starvation and disease endemic to POW camps.

How the prisoners fared on the death march depended largely on the characters of the Japanese guards supervising their group. Some of the guards were humane and compassionate; however, according to the testimonies of many survivors, most were brutal. William Gentry, one of the "Harrodsburg boys" who participated in the death march, recalled that it took his group two weeks to get from Camp Cavin to Camp O'Donnell. The guards marched them at night. During the day the prisoners were forced to sit in the hot tropical sun without their hats. Gentry estimates that he was allowed seven canteens of

water, about seven quarts, and, “One ball of rice about the size of a baseball,” for the entire eleven-day trek (21).

Cecil Vandiver, a Kentucky National Guardsman, describes his experience on the death march:

> And then they took us and lined us up and started marching us out....And we walked. They would let us rest maybe five minutes out of every hour....As we was marching up the road, they would promise us food at the next stop....I went three days and nights without any food or water. And my mouth swelled up and my tongue bursted open and I couldn’t hardly talk. Finally, when we came to water, they’d post guards around the water holes and fight us off. They wouldn’t let us get it. Finally, I spotted a well and broke line and caught about half a canteen and just when I turned it up to take a drink, a Jap guard hit me with a rifle butt and knocked me down and knocked the canteen out of my hand and spilt all the water out (22).

Vandiver was fortunate. Most who broke line for any reason were either shot or bayoneted on the spot. In concluding his recollections he says, “It was just like a nightmare. I can’t remember the number of days we walked or anything. It just seems like a dream or something. I can’t remember” (23).

Charles Reed marched only to the first camp. There he fell unconscious from malarial fever and was taken to a hospital. Reed remembered the hospital:

> After staying in there one night, the next morning I woke up. Around eighty of the hundred fifty that were there were dead. So I crawled out of that hospital. They had a detail of six hundred men go out on bridge construction work and I got into that bunch. And as they loaded up, they put me in that truck also (24).

Just before the surrender of Bataan, Kentucky Guardsman Ralph Stine contracted malaria and entered an army field hospital located approximately five miles from Corregidor. The Japanese fenced off the hospital, placed artillery around it, and began shelling the island across the bay. Artillerymen on Fort Drum returned fire unaware that their shells would land so near a hospital filled with American soldiers. Some shells hit the hospital killing and wounding several Americans (25).

Marcus Lawson, a member of Company D, was at Monkey Point on Corregidor fighting with a marine unit. He recalled the surrender of the island: “We saw [General] Wainwright when he came out [of the tunnel where he tendered the surrender]. He was crying, saluted us all” (26). The prisoners were searched and their valuables taken. Then they were marched to a “big concrete yard” which was actually a Filipino Army ordnance warehouse. Held there for three days and nights, they were given no food or water. In the middle of the

fourth night, a Japanese guard awakened them and permitted them to get some water from a tap. Their only nourishment was scavenged from a "chow pit" of food discarded by Japanese soldiers.

John Elsmore Sadler was one of the Kentucky National Guardsmen who volunteered to go to Fort Drum. He recalled that the soldiers on the concrete ship shared clothing, food, and medical supplies with the arrivals from Corregidor. The heavy artillery positioned on Fort Drum made it a primary target for Japanese aerial attacks. Bombers often missed the small target and their bombs exploded in the water. "Then the boys would all jump out in the water and pick up the fish they'd killed and we'd have a big fish fry.... And then as everything happens," he concluded, "they pulled a surrender" (27).

After the surrender, the Japanese boarded Fort Drum and searched the prisoners. Sadler relates how he lost his shoes:

> I had a pretty pair of shoes on. They was really shining. A Jap kept looking at them. He took a liking to them right now. I'd move around a little and he'd move around pretty close to me. Finally, he motioned at his shoes and mine. I told him "No, too little." He said he'd fix. So he cut the end out where my foot would stick out over the shoe (28).

The prisoners from Fort Drum were taken to Corregidor and held with the others. Jack Wilson, another Kentuckian who escaped to Corregidor, remembers that on the fourth day of imprisonment a senior officer was given a wheelbarrow and told he could get water from a nearby creek. The creek ran through the residential district of Corregidor. The Filipinos dumped their waste into this creek so it would be carried to the ocean. The prisoners tried to purify the water with chlorine as it was the only source of water permitted them. Wilson says they were given food that same day. Each man was issued one can of American "C" rations, biscuits, coffee, and a piece of hard candy. Thereafter, they received one can of rations for every two men and a small quantity of rice (29).

After a week Sadler and other prisoners were taken to an abandoned sugar plantation to rebuild a concrete dock the Japanese wanted to use as a runway. Another man from Harrodsburg, Joe Riley Anness, was assigned to a work detail taking boatloads of supplies from Fort Drum to Corregidor (30).

After two weeks of captivity on Corregidor, the prisoners were shipped to Luzon. The ship could not anchor near land. The prisoners had to wade to shore. Some from Company D could not swim. They struggled to shore, usually with the help of a friend. They were marched through the streets of Manila to Bilibid Prison, the "Walled City."

The prisoners remained at Bilibid for a few days before being transported to Camp O'Donnell. They were subjected to a train ride similar to the one their compatriots in the death march had suffered. The gauge of track used in the Philippines was smaller than that used in the United States and, consequently, the railroad cars were smaller. Like those evacuated earlier from Bataan, the

prisoners were herded into boxcars, 75 to 100 men per car. They were packed so tightly that a man passing out had nowhere to fall; the others simply held him up. Many prisoners suffered from diarrhea and dysentery. Once in the boxcar, the door was shut and they were locked inside for the remainder of the journey. Men defecated standing among others in the unventilated railroad car.

The train stopped at a depot some twenty miles from the prison camps. The captives spent an unsheltered rainy night at an abandoned schoolhouse. The next morning they marched to Cabanatuan where the Japanese had converted a Filipino Army post into prison camps. The "Harrodsburg boys" were held in Camps #1 and #3. Those who had escaped to Corregidor were reunited with their fellow Kentuckians who had survived the death march.

According to Joe Anness, prisoners in Camp #3 fared much better than those in Camp #1. "Camp #1 in four months time lost 2,600 men. Died from starvation, dysentery, and malaria fever, and everything else that goes along with prison life," adding, "In the same period of time at Camp #3, we lost only 72 men" (31).

The prisoners at Cabanatuan were sent on work details to various sites and assigned a variety of duties. Many repaired air strips destroyed by Japanese bombers at the outbreak of the war. Others repaired roadways and bridges.

A few men from Company D became seriously ill and were transferred to a hospital. The most common illnesses were malaria and dry beriberi, caused by a vitamin deficiency resulting from malnutrition. Prisoners needing medical treatment were generally sent to Bilibid Prison, which had been converted into a makeshift hospital by the Japanese. Upon recovery, prisoners were immediately released from the hospital and returned to their work details.

Prisoners volunteered for any work detail they could get because the rule was, "No work, no food." One Kentuckian relates:

> We could go out on work details, if you was lucky enough to get one. And for that you got a bun about two inches square. The food was poor. You got pumpkin soup and a little rice.... [T]he rice was full of worms. When I first started getting this, we would save most of it 'til night and eat it after dark so we couldn't see the worms in it (32).

Another prisoner agreed that the two small meals per day could not sate the appetites of the prisoners or improve their health. The men took full advantage of opportunities to get additional nourishment. Once they cooked and ate a cat that wandered into the prison compound. They sucked the marrow from bones and made soup from carrot and sweet potato tops discarded by the Japanese guards. "It was pretty rough," according to Jack Wilson:

> I knew one boy got his Red Cross box and he sat there and eat the whole thing up. And there he laid dead the next morning. His stomach was small and he just wasn't used to eating. And he had overdone himself eating that ten or twelve pounds of

food that was in that Red Cross box. And he was laying there dead the next morning (33).

Wilson admitted having trouble eating some of the food that was issued—especially grasshoppers, an oriental delicacy. The insects were cured in a salty sauce and two teaspoons a day were given to the prisoners. Eating them was difficult, he said, because "The little fuzz on that grasshopper's legs, after it was dried up, it was just like steel wool. It would tear your throat all up." Snails, also an oriental delicacy, were occasionally given to the prisoners. "It's a certain way you can open a snail and it pulls the mud out from the meat," Wilson says, "but I never could find out how you separate it. And by the time you eat five or six of them, your mouth would be all full of mud and taste muddy" (34).

William Gentry was assigned to a work detail on a farm on Mindanao Island for eighteen months planting and cultivating rice. Knowing that the food they were producing was feeding Japanese soldiers, Gentry admits that the prisoners' "sole purpose" was to, "Sabotage this rice any way we could." They dropped the paddies in the mud and trampled them. They never filled the baskets to capacity and, "Made sure the thrasher blew as much out in the chaff stack as possible." Stacks of rice were left out in the rain to mold. At the mills prisoners stacked rice piles twenty to thirty feet high then poked holes in the roof of the warehouse so rain would leak in and ruin the grain. As to their success Gentry concludes, "In the eighteen months we were down there, they were only able to take a truck or a truck-load-and-a-half of rice out of the place" (35). Gentry was transferred to a hemp plantation where he says the prisoners intentionally built flaws into the ropes they made for the Japanese.

The Japanese transferred most prisoners of war to camps in Japan and Manchuria. Those transferred to Manchuria in 1942 recalled arriving during the winter wearing clothes that were threadbare. Many died from exposure shortly after arrival. The ground was frozen so solidly that the dead could not be buried. The guards permitted them enough lumber to allow one prisoner, who was a carpenter, to build coffins in which to store the bodies until they could be buried.

The prisoners were issued only one bucket of coal per day to warm a 1,500 man barracks. To avoid freezing to death, they posted lookouts to watch the guards. After guard rounds, prisoners sneaked into the warehouse, took a body from a coffin, and placed it in a coffin with another body. They returned to the barracks with the empty coffin, broke it up, and used it for fuel.

The prisoners worked in a factory three miles from the camp. They walked to and from work every day. The scarcity of food was a constant problem for all prisoners of war; if a cat or a dog ran into the line, someone would grab it, cook it, and eat it (36).

Lieutenant Edwin Rue was an "able bodied" man transferred to Japan. "Strange as it may seem," says Rue, "after arriving at Manila on Thanksgiving Day 1941, I landed in... Japan on Thanksgiving Day 1942" (37). Although he

traveled to Japan with others from his unit, he was not held with them because he was assigned to a camp for officers.

Like their compatriots in Manchuria, many American prisoners of war arrived in Japan in the middle of winter. Rue estimated that one-third died from exposure. As for Rue, he suffered from dry beriberi. He relates how he survived his ordeal:

> At first, it seemed the only relief was to spend the night walking back and forth until about five o'clock in the morning, we'd be able to lay down. Then when we were unable to walk, we layed head to foot and rubbed each others feet. Then it became so severe, one couldn't stand to have anything touch the feet at all. During that time, it was difficult even to live. But we seemed somehow to exist and wear it out before it wore us out. In other cases, men were inclined to give up a little bit. But it was up to each person to take care of himself and do as much as he could for his buddy, the other prisoners (38).

One Mercer County man described his trip to Japan as, "The roughest ride I think anybody could ever take." The prisoners were crowded into the hold of the ships. Meals consisted of "green" meat, rice that had been swept off the floor, and soup containing a, "Little piece of meat floating in a canteen cup of water" (39).

The ships were so crowded that one Kentuckian, on his way to Manchuria, remembered having to sleep on the stairs. "And finally, next night I made it down underneath and found a bed down there. Got in between two other guys. Two guys laying on each side of me the next morning dead. And another just a little piece further. They was dying like flies" (40). These vessels were often referred to as "hell ships" because so many passengers died from unsanitary, overcrowded conditions and lack of food and medicine.

On another ship the Japanese guards celebrated the return home by getting drunk. During the celebration they vomited and urinated on the prisoners below them.

The American Navy unwittingly increased the hazards of the journey to Japan during the latter part of the war. American submarines on patrol were unaware Americans were aboard several ships they torpedoed. Ships frequently were forced to stop in Formosa (Taiwan). Sometimes they remained a week. Prisoners were not permitted to leave the ship's holds. When layovers were extended, prisoners were assigned work, usually planting vegetable gardens.

Generally, the prison camps in Japan and Manchuria were as rough as those in the Philippines. Sanitary conditions were poor, food scarce, medical care limited if available, and the labor hard. Upon arrival, prisoners were divided into groups of ten. Each man was compelled to sign an acknowledgement stating that if any of the ten escaped the others would be executed. Apprehended escapees were also executed. According to some captives, prison guards were less brutal

in Japan, although treatment varied from camp to camp. Many learned to gage the war's conduct by the treatment they received. When things were going well for the Japanese brutality declined, but when events favored allied forces violence increased and intensified (41).

Not all prisoners of war in Japan fared well. Joe Anness was held in a camp where brutality occurred daily. He worked in a copper mine. "Late in the afternoon, about five or six o'clock, we'd climb back up the 457 stairs [leading out of the mine] and have to walk approximately three mile back to our camp. Now here a lot of men were treated extremely cruel. If they didn't work good during the day, they were beaten with pick handles at night time." Recounting a personal incident of brutality Anness states:

> One particular night, about twelve o'clock...I went to the mess hall to try and get a cup of water for my headache....One of the Jap guards grabbed me there and marched me over to the guardhouse where all the guards...had come out to slap me or beat me or kick me or something....Finally, after about an hour of this treatment...one of our own American officers that was stationed at the camp with me happened along. And he told [the guards] that I had to work the next day. So the sergeant of the guards said that, "We'll beat him up a little more and, if he has to work tomorrow, he'd better get some rest. Better put him to bed." So after some of this maltreatment of an hour, hour-and-a-half, I was released to go to bed so I could work the next day (42).

Anness went to work the next morning with two black eyes, bruised arms, and a sore head.

A Kentucky Guardsman was told not to whistle in the mines because the mine god enjoyed music so much that, when hearing it, he forgot to hold up the roof. Actually, sound vibrations could cause the roof to collapse and kill all inside. They also had to bow to the mine god upon entering and exiting (43).

Some prisoners worked in mills and factories under civilian control. Once, prisoners laboring in a steel mill were treated so badly the military intervened. Under care of the Japanese Army, food allotment was increased, medical care was provided, and the men were allowed to rest themselves. When they were healthy again, they were returned to the civilians (44).

The Japanese performed medical experiments. One man from Harrodsburg lost his sight as a result of dry beriberi. Confined to a hospital, he was given a variety of medicines which he continued to take even though experimental because he did not get sick. Later he was taken to a prison camp by the Sea of Japan where he was made to unload the ships. On one occasion, the cargo included bombs. The prisoners refused to unload it. Japanese guards beat them with baseball bats, but the prisoners did not unload the ship (45).

The Japanese surrendered in August 1945 after atomic bombs were dropped on the cities of Hiroshima and Nagasaki. John Sadler was in a camp near Nagasaki and recounted the dropping of the second bomb:

> I was in the mess hall and they dropped that bomb. And at first we thought it was an earthquake, but she came with such a roar. And the window lights flew out of the building. And she [the building] swung way over, looked like a forty degree angle, but then she straightened back up. So we got outside and got to looking and saw an awful toadstool across the bay. And it towered up there, I guess about 4,500 feet high....[T]hat night, that old Jap [a soldier who had befriended Sadler] gave me that information [as he] walked along by me going to the mine. He told me the Americans had a new weapon and it wouldn't be long before I'd be going home. And Nagasaki was just like that highway; everything was just as level. It killed and burnt the whole city, one shell of some sort (46).

After the surrender, Sadler went to Nagasaki, "To see what that bomb did to that city."

> ...[y]ou could pick up a rock in your bare hand and just crumble it to powder. And Pullman cars was laying five and six blocks from the railroad tracks. There wasn't anything you couldn't break with your hand or a pipe....And there would be people sitting in foxholes; there'd be their carcass sitting up there, that never had fallen over, with all the meat gone off it (47).

Guards did not inform prisoners of the surrender. On the morning of the 16th, they were told that they did not have to work because it was a "holiday." The prisoners did not believe that. They had never had a holiday.

The good news spread rapidly. Soon prisoners learned the war was over and quickly moved to take over the prison camps. They disarmed the Japanese, then painted "PW" on barracks roofs to attract American Navy planes. Airplanes dropped barrels of food, clothing, and medical supplies. Prisoners received instructions to wait until liberated. After forty months of captivity many could not wait. All in Japan went to the coast to American hospital ships. Healthier men were flown to the Philippines, then to San Francisco, California. In Manchuria, prisoners were liberated by troops, flown to china, to the Philippines, then to San Francisco.

Some were not evacuated from the Philippines before the Allied invasion. William Gentry suffered from dysentery and was too ill. He says, "There were six hundred of us left in Camp #1 when the invasion come on Luzon and the group was liberated by the Ranger Battalion" (48).

Sixty-six soldiers from Company D went to the Philippines in November 1941. Thirty-seven returned in 1946. They were provided with extensive

medical treatment for extended periods of time after the return. Most accepted military discharges. Some served in Korea. Grover Whittinghill said, “I was a prisoner of war 1,249 days. I made that death march, but I wouldn’t go through it again for all the money in the world” (49).

The valiant efforts of the Fil-American forces did not go unacknowledged. Commendations and awards were issued to them. Two citations were issued from the War Department to the Provisional Tank Group, including the 192nd Tank Battalion. The first was for outstanding performance of duty covering the withdrawal of the Luzon Forces into the Bataan Peninsula from January 6 to March 8, 1942. “This group was charged with the support of the I and II Philippine Corps, the cordon of defense of the coasts of Bataan, and the defense of three major landing fields.” The tankers were credited with preventing, “[A] projected landing of airborne and paratroop enemy, as well as several abortive thrusts across Manila Bay, any one of which would have meant early disaster in Bataan.” The citation continued, “Under constant air attack, these units, despite heavy losses in men and materiel, maintained a magnificent defense and through their ability, courage, and devotion to duty contributed in large measure to the prolonged defense of the Bataan Peninsula” (50).

The other citation honored the tankers for taking, “Battle positions on 1 December in the vicinity of Clark Field and Fort Stotsenburg, from which it fought a notable action in the defense of these critical points in the initial hostile attack.” In the performance of its duty, the 192nd Tank Battalion was, “Constantly in the field, covering the supporting four divisions of the Northern Luzon Force... [contributing] most vitally in all stages and under extraordinary handicaps to the protraction of the operations and the successful withdrawal.” They were the last unit out of Northern Luzon, and the last into the Bataan Peninsula, on 7 January 1942 (51).

CHAPTER 2 ENDNOTES

1. "Bataan Death March Survivors, 192d Tank Battalion, Kentucky National Guard." Collection of reminiscences of 15 Kentucky National guardsmen from Company D, 192d Tank Battalion who defended the Philippine Islands at the outbreak of World War II. The interviews were conducted by William J. Dennis in 1961 and the transcripts typed in 1976. Transcripts are at the Kentucky Department for Military Affairs, Military Records and Research Library, Frankfort. The original tape recordings are at the Kentucky Historical Society, Frankfort. Notes from these transcripts are hereafter cited as BDM. Much of the information in Chapter Two was extracted from these interviews. Proper names have been corrected under standardized spellings throughout the text.

2. Interview with Edwin W. Rue, 24 March 1961, p.1, BDM.

3. Military Laws of the United States (Army) Annotated 1949, 9th ed., (Washington D.C.: United States Government Printing Office, 1951), 1351.

4. Interview with Cecil Vandiver, 17 March 1961, p. 2, BDM.

5. Interview with William Gentry, 16 June 1961, p. 6, BDM.

6. Interview with Lawrence Martin, 16 March 1961, p. 1, BDM.

7. Louis Norton, The Fall of the Philippines. United States Army in World War II. (Washington D.C.: Office of the Chief of Military History, 1953), 33.

8. Interview with William Gentry, 16 June 1961, p. 8, BDM.

9. Interview with Maurice E. (Jack) Wilson, 15 March 1961, p. 2, BDM.

10. Memorandum from C. Bogart to V. Keene, 5 July 1985, Military Records and Research Library, Frankfort. Bogart obtained information regarding Pvt. Brooks through correspondence with members of the 192d Tank Battalion including those drafted with him.

11. Letter from Headquarters of the Armored Force, Public Relations Bureau, Fort Knox, Kentucky, 13 January 1942.

12. Stanley L. Falk, Bataan: The March of Death. (Washington D.C.: Georgetown University, 1962), 28.

13. Interview with Grover Whittinghill, 22 March 1961, p. 2, BDM.

14. Interview with Marcus Lawson, 16 March 1961, p. 2, BDM.

15. Morton, The Fall of the Philippines, 169.

16. Interview with William Gentry, 16 June 1961, p. 10, BDM; Vincent Esposito, ed. West Point Atlas of American Wars, 1900-1953, Vol. II. (New York: Praeger Publishers, 1959), Map 120.

17. Interview with William Gentry, 16 June 1961, p. 13, BDM.

18. Interview with Edwin E. Rue, 24 March 1961, p. 5, BDM.

19. Stanley L. Falk, Bataan: The March of Death, 54.

20. Ibid., p. 20.

21. Interview with William Gentry, 16 June 1961, p. 15, BDM.

22. Interview with Cecil Vandiver, 17 March 1961, p. 3, BDM.

23. Ibid., p. 4.

24. Interview with Charles Reed, 24 March 1961, p. 2, BDM.

25. Interview with Ralph Stine, 24 March 1961, p. 1, BDM.

26. Interview with Marcus A. Lawson, 16 March 1961, p. 4, BDM.

27. Interview with John Elmore Sadler, 15 March 1961, p. 3, BDM.

28. Ibid.

29. Interview with Maurice E. (Jack) Wilson, 15 March 1961, pp. 6-8, BDM.

30. Interview with John Elmore Sadler, 15 March 1961, p. 3; Interview with Joe Riley Anness, 19 March 1961, p. 8, BDM.

31. Interview with Joe Riley Anness, 19 March 1961, BDM.

32. Interview with Claude Yeast, 17 March 1961, p. 2, BDM.

33. Interview with Maurice E. (Jack) Wilson, 16 March 1961, p. 18, BDM.

34. Ibid., p. 20.

35. Interview with William Gentry, 16 June 1961, p. 16, BDM.

36. Interview with Cecil Vandiver, 17 March 1961, pp. 5-6, BDM.

37. Interview with Edwin Rue, 24 March 1961, p. 7, BDM.

38. Ibid., p. 8.

39. Interview with Maurice E. (Jack) Wilson, 15 March 1961, p. 12, BDM.

40. Interview with Earl Fowler, 17 March 1961, p. 5, BDM.

41. Interview with Lawrence Martin, 16 March 1961, p. 6, BDM.

42. Interview with Joe Riley Anness, 19 March 1961, p. 10, BDM.

43. Interview with Grover Whittinghill, 22 March 1961, p. 4, BDM.

44. Interview with Kenneth Hourigan, 15 March 1961, p. 5, BDM.

45. Interview with Marcus A. Lawson, 16 March 1961, pp. 9-10, BDM.

46. Interview with John Elmore Sadler, 15 March 1961, p. 5, BDM.

47. Ibid., p. 6.

48. Interview with William Gentry, 16 June 1961, p. 16, BDM.

49. Interview with Grover Whittinghill, 22 March 1961, p. 6, BDM.

50. Executive Order #9396, Section 2, 1942.

51. General Orders #101, War Department, 1945.

CHAPTER THREE
38TH INFANTRY DIVISION: "AVENGERS OF BATAAN"
The 138th Field Artillery Battalion and the 149th Infantry Regiment.

The National Guard's 38th Division was first organized as a combat division in August, 1917, at Camp Shelby, Mississippi. Peacetime headquarters was located in Indianapolis, Indiana. The 38th was nicknamed the "Cyclone Division" after a tornado roared through camp while the division was training for duty during World War I.

In addition to Indiana's 151st and the 152nd Infantry Regiments, the 38th Division was composed of Head-quarters Company, various special units, the 75th Infantry Brigade, and the 63rd Field Artillery Brigade.

The 149th Infantry Regiment of Kentucky and the 150th Infantry of West Virginia made up the 75th Infantry Brigade, with headquarters at Bowling Green, Kentucky. Brigade Commander was Colonel Roy W. Easley. The 149th Infantry included a Regimental Headquarters Company, a Band Company, a Service Company, the 1st Battalion Headquarters Detachment, Companies A, B, C, and D, 2nd Battalion Headquarters Detachment, Companies E, F, G, and H, 3rd Battalion Headquarters Detachment, Companies I, K, L, and M, an Antitank Company, and a Medical Detachment.

The 63rd Field Artillery Brigade, with headquarters at Louisville, was commanded by Brigadier General Ellerbe W. Carter. Indiana's 137th and 139th Field Artillery Regiments and Kentucky's 138th Field Artillery Regiment made up the brigade. The following units composed the 138th: Regimental Headquarters Battery, Band, 1st Battalion Headquarters and Headquarters Battery, Batteries A, B, and C, Service and Ammunition Battery, 2nd Battalion Headquarters and Headquarters Battery, Batteries D, E, and F, Service and Ammunition Battery, and a Medical Detachment. The 138th was commanded by Colonel George M. Chescheir.

The 63rd Field Artillery Brigade also contained the 113th Quartermaster Regiment. Kentucky's Quartermaster units were: Headquarters 2nd Battalion, at Frankfort; Company C at Hopkinsville; Company D at Pikeville; Headquarters 3rd Battalion, at Hopkinsville; and Barbourville's Medical Department Detachment.

Under the command of Major General Robert H. Tyndall, the 38th earned a reputation for excellence. It was the only division that trained together every summer from 1923 to 1939. In the summer of 1940, the 38th participated in the Second Army's Wisconsin Maneuvers. In January 1941, the 38th entered active federal service (1).

On 17 January 1941, Kentucky National Guardsmen reported to their home armories for physical exami-nations. A week later, those fit for military service began training at Camp Shelby, Mississippi. President Roosevelt's "Proclamation of Unlimited National Emergency" extended their service obligation to eighteen months.

In April of 1941, General Tyndall retired and was replaced by Major General Daniel I. Sultan. That same month, selectees brought the division to full wartime strength. Veteran Guardsmen and draftees trained together to prepare for Third Army maneuvers in Louisiana in August and September.

Troops attended Military Occupational Specialty schools. Many went to Officers Field Training and Officers Candidate schools, earning commissions and warrants; others attended specialized programs. Guardsmen underwent thorough physical conditioning and attended daily drill programs. They learned combat and survival skills, chemical warfare, and scouting techniques. Troops participated in individual, squad, and platoon drills (2).

On 3 November 1941, the 2nd Battalion of the 138th went to San Francisco for overseas embarkation. The battalion left Camp Shelby on December 1, arriving in California two days later. On December 6 the 2nd Battalion sailed for Hawaii on the USAT PRESIDENT JOHNSON. News of the Pearl Harbor bombing came three days out of port; the ship returned to San Francisco.

On 17 December, the 2nd Battalion, 138th, was redesignated the 198th Field Artillery Battalion (75-mm Gun), released from the 38th Division, and attached to General Headquarters in Hawaii. Anti-aircraft and anti-tank platoons of the 138th's 1st and 2nd Battalions' Headquarters were consolidated with Company A of the 638th Tank Destroyer Battalion.

On 10 February 1942, remaining 138th elements were redesignated the 138th Field Artillery Battalion (105 Howitzer Truck-Drawn). Eight days later the 38th Division was relieved from Third Army Corps and attached to Fourth Army Corps.

Thirty-eighth Division units were at Camp Shelby when news of the Pearl Harbor attack reached them. Several units were rushed to the Texas and Louisiana coasts, where they established observation posts along the beaches in order to keep watch for enemy submarines and sabotage attempts. Units remained on duty for two months before returning to Camp Shelby. Training was greatly intensified.

Other units were reorganized after President Roosevelt issued the Declaration of War. Headquarters and Headquarters Company, 75th Infantry Brigade, was disbanded on 2 February 1942 and its members reassigned. Headquarters and Headquarters Battery, 63rd Field Artillery Brigade, were redesignated Headquarters, 38th Division Artillery. The 113th Quartermaster Regiment was redesignated as the 113th Quartermaster Battalion in February and in September was again redesignated the 38th Quartermaster Company (less Ordnance Maintenance Platoon), having been consolidated with the 738th Ordnance Maintenance Company (3).

During July-August of 1942, the 38th Division returned to Louisiana and then went to Camp Carabelle, Florida, for amphibious training. Troops had difficulty passing shore landing tests. A shortage of navigational equipment caused boats to land twenty miles from designated points. In January 1943, the

division completed the tests and transferred back to Louisiana. At Camp Livingston, they learned close combat techniques and practiced rifle range firing (4).

The 38th Division went to New Orleans in December 1943, for overseas embarkation. On 1 January 1944, troop ships passed through the Panama Canal and landed at Oahu on 20 January. It was the first time an entire division was transported at once. Assigned to beach defense, they practiced amphibious landings and pursued jungle training. In July, the 38th went to Oro Bay, New Guinea (5). On Thanksgiving Day 1944, the 38th left New Guinea and reported to Leyte for mopping up of the Mike-3 (M-3) Operation.

The convoy carrying the 38th Division forces was attacked in Leyte Gulf. The forces, including the 149th Infantry Regiment and the 138th Field Artillery Battalion, landed on 6 December 1944. Shortly after the soldiers arrived, Sergeant Stewart of the 1st Battalion, 149th Infantry, shot a Japanese sniper out of a coconut tree. Sergeant Stewart was credited with killing the 38th's first Japanese (6).

Troops unloaded the ship when aircraft approached. Thinking it was a supply drop, they were surprised as Japanese paratroopers seized the air strip at Buri. For six days and nights the 149th Infantry fought in a torrential rainstorm to regain control of the air field. The Americans were trapped on the air strip side opposite of their supplies. Soldiers crawled through waist-deep mud in a 1,800-yard-long marsh while dodging Japanese snipers to carry back necessities by hand.

Eventually, the 149th's 2nd Battalion flanked the Japanese. The 1st Battalion's frontal attacks, coupled with the 2nd Battalion's strike from the north, weakened two major enemy strong points on December 10; these were overrun. Remaining paratroopers were forced to retreat. By the next morning the air strip was secured. By mid-January mopping up operations were completed and the 38th Division awaited its next mission.

On 19 January 1945, the 38th Division was attached to Eleven Corps in preparation for the Mike-7 (M-7) Operation on Luzon, where the "Bataan Death March" occurred. The Kentuckians of the 149th Infantry found themselves in a position to liberate Harrisburg's 38th Tank Company men from prison camps.

All forces braced for a violent assault landing on Luzon on the morning of January 29. Army intelligence notified them that the Japanese had withdrawn from the beaches. The 149th Infantry and the 138th Field Artillery Battalion landed at LaPaz on the China Sea coast between San Miguel and San Feline. Troops landed to a cheering throng of Filipinos waving small American flags (7).

The M-7 operation would consist of four campaigns over the next five months involving the following areas: Zigzag Pass, so called because of its numerous loops and hairpin turns; Bataan and adjacent islands in Manila Bay (11 Feb Apr 7); the Stotsenburg area (7 Mar Apr 30); and the territory east of Manila (30 Apr June 30) (8).

The campaign for Zigzag Pass began with the January 29 landing (Feb 14). The plan called for an inland advance in three columns. Troops organized into the following formation: the 152nd Infantry on the right, the 149th Infantry in the center, and the 151st Infantry on the left. There was no opposition. They easily secured the air strip at San Marcelino (9). On January 31, the 138th Field Artillery Battalion moved to Olangapo. The 149th and the 152nd contacted Fourteen Corps at Dinalupihan. The objective was Highway 7, also known as Zigzag Pass and the only vehicular road through the southern half of the Zambales Range.

Zigzag Pass ran east and west from Olangapo to Dinalupihan through a narrow valley. On the north it was bordered by 40 to 100 foothills. On the south a cliff marked the southern bank of the Santa Rita River. The Japanese used the cliffs as observation posts and hid their forces in emplacements and foxholes in the hills. Connecting tunnels and caves enhanced their defensive positions; only direct hits by artillery or mortar were capable of neutralizing the entrenchments (10).

On January 31, the 138th Field Artillery Battalion, with the help of an air observer who barked out coordinates, fired on targets, including one firmly entrenched enemy position. The commander asked the air observer for a report on the firing effects. The pilot replied, “You’re driving them crazy! They’re running all over the hill” (11).

The 149th Infantry, minus the 1st Battalion, was directed to attack Zigzag Pass from the rear. The route to the assault positions paralleled the road. On February 1, the 3rd and 2nd Battalions, 149th Infantry, accompanied by Company C of the 113th Medical Battalion, a platoon of Company A, 113th Engineer Battalion, the 64th Portable Surgical Hospital, and natives, moved out. Troops had difficulty crossing due to the rugged terrain. Impassible terrain also prevented artillery units from accompanying infantrymen, and the range was too great to support them adequately (12).

The attack contingent bivouacked 8,000 yards north of the pass. Problems with translating a message created confusion and attack units, except for the 3rd Battalion, returned to the assembly area. The error was corrected and the attack units returned on February 3 (13).

The attack force moved east in two columns led by the 3rd Battalion. They arrived at Dinalupihan on February 5 where they contacted Fourteen Corps. Artillery units supported the 149th, augmented by the Cannon Company, which increased firepower by 50%. On February 6, the 149th Infantry relieved Fourteen Corps elements and assaulted Zigzag Pass. The 38th Division was able to advance 9,000 yards.

On February 6, Major General H. L. C. Jones was relieved as Commander of the 38th Division and replaced by Brigadier General William C. Chase.

On February 7, the 1st Battalion, continuing west, encountered a Japanese strong point 800 yards east of Balsic. After Company A attacked from the rear,

the 1st Battalion managed to overrun the position, then bivouacked 400 yards from town. Supporting artillery fired east while infantry attacked from the west. This was necessary because terrain prevented the laying of communication lines between artillery and infantry. Liaison aircraft relayed messages and directed artillery fire (14).

The 3rd Battalion of the 151st Infantry, attached to the 149th Infantry, advanced to Familiar Peak. A patrol was sent to contact 1st Battalion but was unable to locate them.

Company G, attached to the 1st Battalion of the 149th Infantry, neutralized a Japanese position near the battalion's most recent bivouac site. The 1st Battalion, less Company B, went to Regimental Reserve. The 2nd Battalion pushed west util it was stopped by Japanese machine gun and mortar fire. Direct hits by supporting artillery significantly reduced Japanese emplacements. After a 300-yard advance, another enemy position was destroyed.

On February 8, a Japanese tank moved east down Highway 7. Coordinates were relayed to artillery units in the vicinity, and a volley stopped the tank. Another destroyed it.

The same day, Japanese tanks attempted to enter the 2nd Battalion's perimeter. Rifle grenades and bazookas proved ineffective. Artillery fire forced the tanks to withdraw. At 1830 hours, the 3rd Battalion's 151st Infantry contacted the 149th Infantry south of Zigzag Pass.

On February 9, Japanese tanks halted the advance of the 1st and 2nd Battalions. The 2nd Battalion encountered Japanese automatic weapons fire. Direct hits by bazookas silenced the machine guns. The tanks, protected by machine gun and sniper fire, could not be disabled by rockets or grenades. Air and ground observers relayed positions to the artillery. Five artillery rounds immobilized the tank. Two direct hits destroyed them. The Japanese towed away one in the middle of the night to convert it into a pillbox. A Banzai attack was stopped about 2000 hours by artillery fire (15).

Company C of the 1st Battalion attacked a Japanese strong point on February 10. Artillery fire destroyed numerous machine gun emplacements. The battalion seized the enemy positions and advanced. The 2nd Battalion advanced on the road's north side. Both battalions fired on tanks with no effect. At about 1700 hours, the 2nd Battalion returned to the bivouac area while the 1st Battalion held the position.

On February 11, following an air strike, the 1st Battalion attacked again. The advance from the west was arduously slow. The 2nd Battalion advanced 300 yards before encountering a tank, which they forced back with a barrage of 81-mm mortar fire. At the end of the day, having gained little ground, the battalion dug in for the night (16).

On February 12, the 1st Battalion launched what appeared to be an unsuccessful attack against the Japanese. As a last resort, the infantrymen charged with Browning automatic rifles and grenades. This tactic destroyed all

opposition. The battalion suffered only one casualty in the daring maneuver while killing sixty Japanese. The 1st Battalion advanced several hundred yards.

Meanwhile, the 2nd Battalion advanced on the north side of the road. Late in the day, the battalion faced a heavily fortified position hidden by dense undergrowth. Any approaches were protected by machine gun fire. The battalion decided to attack at dawn. Artillery units fired preparations throughout the night. The next day they reduced the strong point and advanced 200 yards. The 149th Infantry was now within 800 yards of the 152nd Infantry; a patrol from Company A of the 1st Battalion contacted a patrol from the 152nd Infantry.

On February 14, at 1330 hours, Zigzag Pass was secured and Highway 7 opened to traffic. The Cannon Company was detached from the artillery and reverted to infantry. The 1st Battalion began mopping up what little resistance remained in the Pass.

The 2nd Battalion was unable to advance on the road's north side. Infantrymen charged the Japanese, who were entrenched on the east and northeast, and routed them from their position. By 1600 hours, the 2nd Battalion had eliminated opposition in its sector and established contact with the 1st Battalion of the 152nd Infantry. Units finished mopping up Zigzag Pass on February 15. This campaign cost the Japanese 1,846 killed and 18 prisoners (17).

The second campaign of the M-7 Operation involved the recapture of the Bataan province – an operation which took from February 11 to April 17. On February 15, the 138th Field Artillery was attached to the 1st Field Artillery Battalion, supporting the 1st Infantry at Orion. The 138th's batteries were positioned to support two infantry battalions. The 149th Infantry, on February 16, moved to Bataan's east coast operations. Field Order #6, issued 17 February 1945 by Headquarters of Eleven Corps, charged the 38th Division with responsibility for securing Highway 110, the Pilar-Bagac Road, and eliminating the Japanese from the Bataan peninsula. Two separate forces were created: the 151st, which was the South Force, and the 149th, the East Force (18).

The East Force, commanded by General Chase, began moving south. The 138th Field Artillery moved southwest of Pilar to support the 2nd Battalion, 1st Infantry. The 149th moved west, patrolling trails between Orani and Balanga. There were numerous skirmishes between patrols and Japanese from February 14-18.

On February 19, the Japanese attacked the 1st and 149th Infantries as the 149th was relieving the 1st. The 3rd Battalion led the 149th Infantry, moving west from Balanga to Bani to attack. The 1st Battalion took a trail parallel to Highway 111. Two battalions of the 1st Infantry patrolled various trails. The 138th Field Artillery moved to the Tiawar River area to support the 149th Infantry (19).

On the right bank of the Abo Abo River, 1,000 yards west of Bani, the 3rd Battalion of the 149th Infantry encountered an enemy strong point on February 19. The Japanese halted the battalion's advance as action intensified. The 2nd

Battalion freed elements to assist the 1st Infantry. Elements attacked the Japanese from the south, or left, flank. Fighting continued as both forces dug in for the night. The next morning, American forces prepared to continue the battle, only to find that the Japanese had retreated during the night.

On February 20, the 149th advanced down Highway 111. Artillery fired with great effect on 47 different positions. On February 21, a report came that the Japanese were landing shells within 500 yards of the 149th. Another report stated that 75-mm rounds were going directly over troops. Artillery responded, but with little or no effect. A range adjustment resulted in a direct hit on the Japanese emplacement. Infantrymen quickly followed with an attack, capturing much artillery and ammunition. The I and R Platoon of the 149th Infantry advanced to the town of Moron, signaling the elimination of Japanese resistance on the west coast of Bataan (20).

Patrols moved north toward Mount Natib. The 138th Field Artillery was displaced to Maldica on February 23 and batteries were positioned to support each infantry patrol. The artillery did not fire because resistance was weak and patrols could not be located safely. Ground observers lost patrols in dense undergrowth, leaving liaison planes to locate and direct them. Engineers located and destroyed a series of ammunition dumps. A small party of Japanese troops attempted to infiltrate the perimeter, but were unsuccessful. One Japanese died and the rest dispersed.

On February 28, the 138th, on the coast at Balanga, positioned its guns to fire at the beach and off-shore targets. Two batteries provided beach coverage while the third battery covered the mountains. Observation posts were set up in church steeples in the towns of Abucay, Balanga, and Orion. Although the 138th was assigned beach defense until March 10, no rounds were fired. Navy PT boats, air patrols, and infantry killed escaping Japanese. The artillerymen cleaned and repaired equipment (21).

By 7 March 1945, the Bataan operation was completed. The 38th Division was ordered to participate in the Fort Stotsenburg area campaign, the third phase of the M-7 Operation. Infantry moved up the Sacobia River along the north ridge. On March 10, the 138th was positioned northwest of Clark Field to support the 149th. The 149th cleaned out enemy pockets in the regions of the Bamban, Sacobia, and O'Donnell Rivers. The objective was Mount Pinatubo (22).

Field Order #8, issued March 7, ordered units of the 38th Division to move to the Bamban-Fort Stotsenburg area. The 38th Division relieved the 34th and was placed under control of Eleven Corps. William Spence, Commanding General of the 38th Division Artillery, was given command of the 38th Division Advance (Task Force) and assigned the Bamban-Fort Stotsenburg area operation. The 38th Division Headquarters, the 169th Regimental Combat Team, and the 149th Regimental Combat Team made up the 38th Division Advance (Task Force).

The 149th Regimental Combat Team (RCT) included the 149th Infantry, the 138th Field Artillery, Company E of the 152nd Infantry, Company A of the 113th

Engineer Battalion, Company C of the 640 Tank Destroyer Battalion, the 38th Cavalry Reconnaissance Troop, A Platoon of Company B, 82nd Chemical Battalion, and 1st Platoon of Company D, 113th Medical Battalion.

Fort Stotsenburg was located in the Zambales Province, where numerous streams flowed between ridges and hills. Japanese soldiers used cliffs as observation posts and fired on American troops as they tried to advance along the trails. The Japanese took cover in caves, which were camouflaged by trees and bamboo tickets. They were well supplied with food, clothing, ammunition, and weapons, and were connected by tunnels. They could be neutralized only by direct artillery hits. Japanese troops went down the mountains at night to replenish the water supply (23).

On March 11 and 12, the 1st Battalion of the 149th RCT advanced 3,500 yards to the foot of Sugarloaf Hill. Company C of the Tank Destroyer Battalion helped the 3rd Battalion advance 1,600 yards south along the western fork of the Malago River and the eastern branch of the Bangat River. A company of the 3rd Battalion cleaned out enemy pockets on the east side of the Bangat River.

A Japanese mortar, 200 yards from the 138th, was aimed at its commander. Eleven rounds of friendly fire destroyed the mortar before a round was fired. Artillery preparations were fired on strong points, which would pin down the 1st and 2nd Battalions. On March 12, artillery fire on two Japanese assembly areas killed half the troops and dispersed the others.

Battery A, 138th, was positioned 1,200 yards from the 1st Battalion's rear as the area between Snake Ridge and Flat Top Hill was secured. Battery A fired on a large Japanese assembly area near some grass huts. A liaison report stated, "You are really putting it on them. What we didn't kill in the village are running toward the draw leading north and seeking protection" (24).

The other 138th batteries were brought forward on March 13 to support the 3rd Battalion. Battery C needed only 33 rounds to destroy a Japanese command post at Snake Ridge. The post was 1,000 yards from leading elements of the 1st Battalion.

The next day, a large body of Japanese soldiers was spotted digging into a hill on Snake Ridge. Two hundred and sixty-four rounds were concentrated there, with excellent results that neutralized the position. Company A, 1st Battalion, requested that Battery A of the 138th fire on a Japanese strong point. After the fire mission, Company A moved in and secured the position. Harassing fires were directed at trails leading to the bivouac areas of the 1st and 3rd Battalions. The Japanese did not attempt perimeter infiltration that night (25).

On March 14, the 2nd Battalion of the 152nd Infantry (minus Company E) transferred to Flat Top Hill. The battalion moved south to the base of High Peak and attacked enemy positions. Five percent of the rounds fired were white phosphorus shells. They started fires that burned away the underbrush, exposing enemy positions. Troops located the positions and quickly neutralized

them, affording the 149th RCT rapid advances toward Mount Pinatubo on March 16 and 17 (26).

In the Spence Ridge area, the 1st Battalion of the 149th Infantry and the 2nd Battalion of the 169th Infantry relieved the 1st Battalion, 169th. The 149th's 1st Battalion attacked the Japanese Motor Pool in the Stotsenburg area. Company A moved into position as the rest of the battalion consolidated and reorganized in position (27).

Company A's advance on March 15 was repulsed by the Japanese. However, the company's very effective artillery fire destroyed the guns. The 3rd Battalion's advance was similarly halted by mortar fire. The artillery units re-adjusted their sights and silenced the mortars. An artillery barrage on a Japanese assembly area broke up a counterattack.

On March 16, the 138th destroyed a Japanese command post. Artillery preparations fires aided the advance. Another command post and an ammunition dump were destroyed by artillery. Ground liaisons neutralized two Japanese assembly areas in the hills. A third Japanese assembly area was spotted near approaching 149th patrols. White phosphorus caused fires and forced the Japanese out of the draw to high ground, where the artillery killed them. The next day, after Company C requested artillery support, a direct hit knocked out machine guns and mortars and killed several snipers (28).

Other elements of the 149th RCT advanced north and northeast from Mount Pinatubo. The terrain was less rugged, aiding the advance. Streams from Mount Pinatubo ran into rivers, providing Japanese escape routes in the Capas and Tarlac regions. Many Japanese soldiers rested and replenished supplies at the streams and rice paddies, and several were captured during these respites. Confiscated maps and documents showed trails leading to Baguio (29).

The 38th Task Force was engaged in battle from March 18-20. Sniper fire cost the 149th several casualties on Spence Ridge. The area was fired on, killing four Japanese and causing the rest to disperse. The 2nd Battalion of the 149th patrolled the Fishpond area until March 20, when it was ordered to the Fox-Spence sector to assist the 2nd Battalion, 169th Infantry. In a coordinated attack, the two battalions secured Fox Ridge. Assisted by artillery, the 2nd Battalion of the 149th destroyed an observation post.

Companies A and B of the 1st Battalion, 149th, led the March 21 advance on Spence Ridge. Following an artillery barrage, the two companies advanced. Japanese pockets were cleared along the rivers and streams. At the east end of Spence Ridge patrols engaged the Japanese and Company G fought its way to the top (30).

Japanese mortar and grenade attacks were incessant on the nights of March 22 and 23. A critical ammunition shortage prevented artillery counterattacks. The Task Force commander issued an order on March 23 limiting artillery expenditures. Fortunately, there were no American casualties and no ground was lost from the attacks.

Men from each of the 138th's batteries were assigned to a Provisional Company Task Force and sent to Iba, where they were directed to patrol the sector (31).

Following a Cannon Company bombardment, Company I assaulted a Japanese strong point on March 22. Heavily fortified enemy emplacements necessitated one-by-one neutralization. Company I managed to advance 800 yards (32).

Companies A and B, 1st Battalion, gained 500 yards against enemy resistance. The rough terrain made any advance difficult. After being pinned in this position for several days, the infantry, charging the hill, overran the position.

On March 22, Company F, 2nd Battalion, attacked at Spence Ridge while Company G attacked on the northeast. In a late afternoon tactics change, a bayonet charge allowed troops to occupy the hill and seal the caves. Company E, 2nd Battalion, captured the north slope of Sacobia Ridge.

The 3rd Battalion's objective was Sawtooth Ridge. Company I led the first attack, which was continually swept by Japanese automatic weapons fire. Company I attacked the front while Company L attacked the east, allowing the units to secure their objective. Company K successfully gained the adjoining ridge to the west. Only the southern slope of Sawtooth Ridge remained to be taken (33).

On March 23, the artillery fired 81-mm mortar preparations on Sawtooth Ridge. A simultaneous attack by the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Battalions followed. Heavy Japanese mortar fire kept the 1st Battalion from advancing. However, the 2nd Battalion eliminated several emplacements, sealed caves, and captured many Japanese automatic weapons. The 3rd Battalion gained little ground. Patrols collected the weapons left behind.

General Spence and Colonel Soule were learning that massed mortar fire was most effective in assaults. They requested and received two additional mortar platoons, one each from the 151st and 152nd Infantries.

At the Task Force Commander's conference, the 2nd Battalion of the 149th and the 2nd Battalion of the 152nd were transferred to Colonel Soule's tactical control. He coordinated their attacks on Sacobia, Spence Ridges, and the Japanese Motor Pool area. The 1st and 3rd Battalions remained under regimental control.

On March 24, the 2nd Battalion faced heavy opposition during its advance. It took two days to eliminate a series of entrenchments. The 1st Battalion stumbled on an enemy strong point, the approach of which was blanketed by automatic weapons fire. The battalion was unable to advance. The 3rd Battalion could not advance either because of the terrain (34).

Fighting on March 25 was light. The Americans cleaned out numerous enemy pockets. The 149th's 1st and 2nd Battalions destroyed enemy caves and emplacements, driving aggressive sector patrols. Engineers improved supply

routes to facilitate succeeding operations. The 1st Battalion pulled out of action. The 3rd Battalion advanced on Sawtooth Ridge. The previous attacks had left the Japanese disorganized and incapable of resistance.

On March 26, an assault was launched against the Japanese on Dishman Hill. Companies E and G struggled up the slope behind artillery barrages. Caves were sealed and two 20-mm automatic weapons were destroyed. The companies found and destroyed a Japanese communications center. Companies I and L, 3rd Battalion, advanced and captured another hill on Sawtooth Ridge.

The 1st Battalion continued to reorganize and resupply while rugged terrain stopped road construction. Combat troops could be supplied only by men carrying items by hand; natives were employed for this task (35).

On March 27, a retrograde movement allowed the 2nd Battalion to gain 400 yards against opposition. After being pummeled by enemy machine gun fire, Company F managed to gain and occupy Sacobia Ridge. Patrols found weapons that had been destroyed by artillery fire and freshly dug Japanese graves.

By the late afternoon of March 27, only the high ground between the Spence and Sawtooth ridges remained to be secured. Japanese strong points at the top of Sawtooth Ridge were hit with artillery before the 3rd Battalion assaulted and occupied the area. Now three hills on Sawtooth Ridge were held by American forces.

On March 28, the 1st Battalion returned to action with a fresh supply of ammunition. At 0952 hours, after an artillery preparation, the battalion attacked Spence Ridge, hitting a Japanese strong point. The approach was covered by automatic weapons fire. The 1st Battalion's problems were compounded by dense undergrowth, limiting visibility to a few yards. After an initial repulse, massed artillery and mortar were directed on the Japanese position. The second assault was also repulsed. Another concentration of artillery and mortar fire blasted the position before the third assault. The battalion gained 750 yards and secured ground. The point overlooking the river remained to be occupied.

The 3rd Battalion reduced the final Japanese strong point and mopped up. On Spence Ridge, the 2nd Battalion ran into a Japanese counteroffensive. Artillery and mortar fire helped the battalion hold its position (36).

On March 29, the 1st Battalion began mopping up. Small scouting parties continued to locate enemy replacements. Company B neutralized one such position. The patrols discovered unpacked weapons and ammunition left by the fleeing Japanese.

The 2nd Battalion was still pinned down by the Japanese. On March 30, the battalion overran Japanese lines and advanced. By day's end, patrols from the 1st and 2nd Battalions made contact.

On March 31, the 3rd Battalion moved to Bamban. The battalion left a reinforced Company I to hold the Sawtooth Ridge positions.

On April 1, the 2nd Battalion of the 149th relieved the 2nd Battalion of the 152nd in the Japanese Motor Pool area. The battalion continued west along the Sacobia River. The 138th moved into an infantry support position, remaining there ten days. The 2nd Battalion, 149th, left a reinforced platoon to hold the Spence Ridge positions. The 1st Battalion mopped up as patrols evacuated supplies and abandoned equipment (37).

Company I patrolled the perimeters, searching for Japanese. The company used long-range 50-caliber machine guns to block escape trails. A platoon, trying to descend ridges, found cliffs too steep. Meanwhile, Company K relieved the 38th Reconnaissance Troop from guard duty at Clark Field.

Air reconnaissance allowed the 138th to concentrate massed artillery and mortar preparation fires at the entrance to the Motor Pool area.

On April 2, the 2nd Battalion attacked both enemy flanks 2,000 yards west of the Motor Pool with machine gun and mortar fire – an attack the Japanese managed to repulse. An entrenchment blocked the approach to the Motor Pool; approaches were protected by interlocking machine gun fire. Attempts to knock out the entrenchment failed. Although the Japanese had a tank, American engineers had mined the perimeter approaches to stop entry. The battalion held the position for three days (38).

On April 3 and 4, the 149th patrolled and cleaned out Japanese pockets near the Motor Pool area. Reconnaissance patrols were sent to find a way into the Motor Pool.

After three days of intense fire, the Japanese forward positions showed signs of weakening. On April 5, the 2nd Battalion began an offensive, eventually gaining the high ground and sealing the caves. The Americans discovered the Japanese had withdrawn to the Sacobia River. The 1st Battalion of the 149th relieved the 2nd Battalion and continued the advance toward Mount Pinatubo. The platoon which 1st Battalion had left on Spence Ridge was relieved by Company I, which became responsible for holding positions on the Spence and Sawtooth Ridges.

On April 9, the 1st Battalion encountered its strongest resistance. The battalion's advance, supported by the 138th Field Artillery and Battery A of the 150th, forced a Japanese withdrawal. The first day's struggle continued against light opposition (39).

A platoon from the 138th Field Artillery was selected to demonstrate a new weapon, the Variable Time or "VT" fuse to Sixth Army and Eleven Corps representatives as well as the 38th Division Artillery commander. The prestigious group was pleased with the weapon's performance.

On April 10, Company E relieved Company K at Clark Field. Company I, leaving a reinforced platoon on Spence Ridge, joined the 3rd Battalion. Battery B, 138th, moved to Camp O'Donnell to keep pace with the rapid advances of the 149th RCT (40).

The 139th Artillery supported the 3rd Battalion, 149th, in the O'Donnell area until being relieved by Battery C of the 138th on April 11. At day's end, the 38th Division had driven the Japanese from the Stotsenburg area.

Few escape routes remained, but small parties of Japanese withdrew on a trail running northeast on Mount Pinatubo. The trails south and west had been blocked by Company B, 152nd Infantry.

On April 11, the 38th Division Advance (Task Force) was dissolved. The 149th resumed its status within the 38th Division. Headquarters Battery and Battery A, 138th Field Artillery, joined Battery B.

On April 12, the 149th's 1st Battalion advanced 800 yards west along the Sacobia River. Patrols on the southern fork advanced 600 yards without encountering Japanese. On the north fork, patrols destroyed hastily constructed pillboxes. During the next three days, rugged terrain impeded the advance of the 1st Battalion. Precipitous cliffs and dense jungle forced patrols to turn back (41).

Battery C, 138th Field Artillery, supported the 3rd Battalion, 149th Infantry, in the O'Donnell sector. On April 14, the battery pinpointed a Japanese position. Facing heavy enemy fire, a battery patrol channeled enemy troops into a ravine. A single artillery round killed 27 Japanese. The battery patrol lost only one man (42). The battery rejoined the 138th on April 15.

The 2nd Battalion, 149th, was relocated to the 1st Battalion's southern flank on April 14. The 149th was charged with guarding highway and railway bridges between Tarlac and San Fernando; later came the responsibility of guarding Highway 3. The 38th Reconnaissance Troop relieved the 3rd Battalion, 149th, for road patrols. The 3rd Battalion, 149th, relieved the 3rd Battalion, 151st Infantry, at San Fernando, remaining on duty until relieved May 3 by the 63rd Infantry. Company I remained in the Taiong area.

The 149th's 1st and 2nd Battalions advanced between April 16 and 18. A Japanese field hospital and several supply and evacuation installations were captured. The 1st Battalion contacted Company B, 152nd Infantry, at Mount Pinatubo. Company I moved west in an attempt to contact Company L, 152nd Infantry. The 2nd Battalion, 149th, withdrew from the Sacobia River area and moved to Taiong. Company I was attached to the 2nd Battalion.

A coordinated attack on Mount Pinatubo was planned with the 149th's 1st Battalion advancing along the east slope, the 2nd Battalion attacking on the north, the 1st Battalion, 152nd Infantry along the southern slope, and the 3rd Battalion advancing from the west. Infantry units had artillery support. The maneuver took from April 18 to 30, with the result that the 38th Division was able to "squeeze," or surround, the Japanese.

The eastern advance was delayed by a series of Japanese pillboxes, while the 2nd Battalion's on the northern slope gained an average of 2,000 yards a day. Battery B, 138th Field Artillery, was positioned to support the 2nd Battalion. On April 22, the 149th's 1st Battalion contacted the patrols of the 3rd Battalion, 152nd,

approaching from the west. The 2nd Battalion retained radio contact, permitting close coordination of operations.

On April 24, the 2nd Battalion moved into location 2,500 yards north of the 1st Battalion. The 3rd Battalion, 152nd, was a mere 1,800 yards east of the 1st Battalion. Battery C, 138th, moved to Balanga to support the 152nd. Each unit's patrols pushed forward of resistance to establish contact. Patrols neutralized light resistance from Japanese fighting in hastily constructed emplacements. The terrain impeded advancing forces worse than did the Japanese (43).

At noon, the 149th's 1st and 2nd Battalions established contact. Later, the 3rd Battalion, 152nd, reported success and began mopping up while withdrawing from Mount Pinatubo toward the Montalban area. On April 25, the 1st and 2nd Battalions, 149th, met at the base of Mount Pinatubo as Battery B, 138th, moved to the bivouac area. The next day, Battery C was sent to a bivouac area six miles northeast of Manila to wait. The 149th Infantry was the last organization relieved in the Stotsenburg campaign. Relief began April 27 as units dispersed to the base camp area. Mopping up continued until May 3, when the Stotsenberg campaign ended.

Field Order #14, issued by Eleven Corps Headquarters on April 19, directed the 38th Infantry Division to trade sectors with the 6th Infantry Division by May 5. This would attach the 3rd Battalion of the 152nd to the 149th. The division continued mop-up procedures on Mount Pinatubo until the 1st Infantry of the 6th Division relieved them on April 30 (44).

The 138th moved to San Mateo to reinforce the 135th Field Artillery on May 1, marking the beginning of the fourth phase of the campaign for the territories east of Manila. The 138th's commander and scouts reconnoitered the vicinity for howitzer positions. The next day, selected positions were assigned battery commanders and Batteries B and C were ordered out of bivouac. On May 3, Battery B occupied a new position 1,300 yards north of San Mateo, but Japanese artillery rounds fell within 100 yards of the number one gun. The commander ordered Battery B to the rear. Three men were wounded by snipers, but no equipment was damaged. Battery B relocated to the center of town.

On May 5, Batteries A and C were fired on while in the process of setting up positions. Rounds landed 400 yards southeast of the batteries. There were no casualties or equipment damage. These two batteries were assigned to the 149th. Japanese counterbattery attacks continued. On May 7, Battery C reported that 20-mm round enemy artillery landed 500 yards to the west. An hour later, a 37-mm round landed 800 yards to their rear. Restrictions on ammunition expenditures were lifted and the artillery batteries fired over 9,500 rounds at the Japanese, whose counterfire diminished as the 138th destroyed their artillery pieces (45).

The 149th was attached to the 6th Infantry Division in May. On May 3, the 1st Battalion, 149th, joined the 3rd Battalion in reserve. Three days later, the 3rd

Battalion was attached to the 145th Infantry on Mount Pacawagan. On May 7, the 2nd Battalion joined the 1st in reserve.

On May 8, an air observer radioed enemy machine gun emplacement coordinates to the 138th. A forward observer reported the position and ammunition destroyed. A week later, the 138th hit a building. A direct hit caused another violent explosion (46).

The 3rd Battalion, 149th, patrolled the east slope of Mount Pacawagan. On May 16, the 2nd Battalion, 149th, relieved the 145th's 2nd Battalion at Mariquina. Within two days, the relief operation was completed (47).

A Japanese observation post, located on May 22, was destroyed by the Cannon Company. The 2nd Battalion mopped up the northeast slope of Mount Binicayan. Patrols found wires leading to the Mariquina River, indicating a major Japanese communications center. The only approach was a 15-foot-high table-flat ledge, 30 yards across, with a 20-to 30-foot high jumble of rocks and brush. It took the 2nd Battalion three weeks to neutralize it. Company G overran the strong point following massed artillery preparation fires (48).

A reinforced platoon from the 1st Battalion advanced to Wawa and dug in for the night. The next morning, the platoon, supported by tanks, attacked Wawa Dam. The assault was stalled for an entire day. On May 28, men awoke to find that the Japanese had withdrawn and Wawa Dam had been secured.

The 2nd Battalion met light resistance on May 26. Two days later, the 149th was supported by the 138th at Mount Lamita. Between May 29 and 31, the 2nd Battalion's advance met moderate resistance. The difficult terrain hampered resupply efforts. Supporting artillery fired on houses used as Japanese installations, as counterattacks had come from that area. Air observer fire adjustment destroyed the houses. Ground observer adjustments destroyed two 20-mm artillery and a 40-mm artillery piece.

The 149th's 3rd Battalion was released from Division reserve on May 31. The 3rd Battalion joined the 2nd Battalion and moved toward Mount Baytangan. The 138th was also sent there for fire support (49).

Between June 1 and 4, the 2nd Battalion faced opposition 600 yards northwest of the Montalban/Boso-Boso Rivers. The Japanese pinned the unit down for two days until infantry flanked the high ground. Meanwhile, the 3rd Battalion, facing scattered resistance, slogged its way up Mount Lamita. Artillery fire destroyed a Japanese counterattack against Company K while another battery's fires protected Company F. The infantry units requested interdiction and harassing fires. These artillery fires neutralized strong points, dispersing Japanese.

On June 5 and 6, the 2nd Battalion inched toward the top of the southwestern slope against heavy resistance. Artillery preparations temporarily neutralized the strong point, but the Japanese returned before infantry could top the hill. On June 7 the objective was secured. The 3rd Battalion advanced and

moved northeast, spending the next two days patrolling the Mount Caypipili and Mount Campananan sectors (50).

The 1st Battalion advanced toward the Montalban-Tayabasan Rivers junction until supporting artillery reduced the enemy's defensive position. The advance, in rugged terrain, continued for the next two days against moderate resistance. The 1st Battalion accomplished its mission by June 11, when Company A took over Mount Tayabasan.

During the week of June 12-17, the 3rd Battalion secured Mount Campananan and moved to take Mount Caypipili. On June 13, heavy automatic weapons fire halted the drive. Japanese strong points were reduced one by one with massed artillery fire. Company I overran a strong point following an artillery preparation. Patrols found several dead Japanese, abandoned tents, clothing, communications equipment, and weapons. As Company I patrolled Mount Caypipili, enemy fire directed at them produced no casualties. Harassing fire on emplacements, bivouac areas, and retreating troops accounted for the bulk of artillery expenditures, although another ammunition dump was hit, resulting in an explosion. The 3rd Battalion eventually secured Mount Caypipili (51).

Patrols nearly walked into an ambush on June 14 on Company I's supply road. Artillery fire helped the 3rd Battalion's troops move in and clear the supply line.

The 1st Battalion's advance along the Sapa Bute-Bute River was halted by mortar fire. Adjusted artillery fire included a direct hit on an ammunition dump. Organized but scattered resistance indicated a Japanese delaying action. The 1st Battalion moved to Bayanbayanan and the remainder was ordered to take southern Luzon.

The 38th Division's Field Order #29, issued 18 June 1945, directed the 149th to "secure Mount Domire, and clean out the Montalban River Valley and destroy all enemy found" (52). The 1st Battalion's Companies B and C moved northeast along the Sapa Bute-Bute River. Company A reconnoitered for passage to the hill's crest. Neither a passage nor evidence of the Japanese were found. The 2nd Battalion remained in regimental reserve.

On the north slope of Mount Caypipili, the 3rd Battalion encountered heavy resistance. Artillery fire was ineffective and Japanese machine gunners prevented any advance. Between June 20 and 22, the 3rd Battalion gradually reduced the position and controlled the north slope. The battalion then seized the crest of Mount Payacin. The Japanese conterattacked and were repulsed. Patrols found and killed the remaining Japanese. Machine guns were captured and caves were sealed (53).

The 3rd Battalion's advance was delayed by a Japanese strong point which artillery rounds quickly destroyed. After completion of the Mount Payacin campaign, the 138th's Battery A went to Wawa, followed by Battery B and Headquarters Battery. The three batteries supported the 149th's 3rd Battalion.

The objective was Mount Malemod. After briefly being pinned down by enemy fire, Company I overran the Japanese position.

Moving along the Montalban River, Company L encountered a Japanese strong point; the 138th's Battery C neutralized the position and seized it. On June 23, Battery C rejoined the rest at Wawa Dam. A wire team, laying communications lines, encountered three Japanese. They killed one and took two prisoner.

After passing Company I in a June 25 advance up Mount Malemod, Company K encountered another strong point. An artillery barrage followed and by noon the next day Company K had secured the peak of Mount Malemod. After "mopping up" operations, Company K moved on to the Montalban River. Meanwhile, Battery A of the 138th was removed to the Division Base Camp, then sent to Ipo Dam to assist in patrolling. On June 28, the 149th returned to the Division Base Camp along with Batteries B, C, and fire direction personnel (54). The 138th's Battery A and the 149th's 1st Battalion continued patrols at Ipo Dam.

The 38th Division was detached from Eleven Corps and assigned to Fourteen Corps on 30 June 1945, signaling the end of the M-7 Operation. Division units remained on Luzon until the war ended abruptly in mid-August. Between the landings of January 29 and the completion of the M-7 Operation, a total of 20,547 Japanese were killed and 645 taken prisoner. The division landed 13,689 officers and men. During M-7, 37 American Officers and 527 men were killed, 109 officers and 1,957 men were wounded. One man was reported missing in action. The 138th had fired a total of 54,375 rounds of ammunition in the M-7 Operation (55). Bataan had been decisively avenged.

On October 5, the 38th Division was officially relieved of all combat responsibilities. By month's end, troops were aboard ships bound for Los Angeles, California. Troops entrained for Camp Anza for processing and movement to separation centers, where they were medicinally examined. Kentucky units were separated at Camp Atterbury, Indiana. Twenty-four to forty-eight hours after landing on American soil, the Avengers of Bataan returned to their homes (56).

THE 198TH FIELD ARTILLERY BATTALION

The 138th Field Artillery Regiment of the Kentucky National Guard was inducted into federal active service on 17 January 1941. The regiment, part of the 38th Division, trained at Camp Shelby, Mississippi, beginning January 29. On November 3, the 138th's 2nd Battalion was ordered to San Francisco for overseas duty. The code word for the operation was "PLUM," indicating the Philippines. The 2nd Battalion left Camp Shelby on December 1, arriving in San Francisco two days later. The 2nd Battalion's destination code word then changed from "PLUM" to "COPPER." On December 6, the 2nd Battalion sailed on the USAT PRESIDENT JOHNSON. After 36 hours at sea, troops learned of Pearl Harbor and returned to San Francisco. On December 17, they sailed to Honolulu, Hawaii, arriving December 21 (57).

According to Brigadier General Robert Goetzman, then a 1st Lieutenant in the 2nd Battalion's Battery D, troops were stationed at Schofield Barracks. On Christmas Day, the 2nd Battalion established defensive positions on the north shore of Oahu, reinforcing the fires of the 24th Division. The 2nd Battalion's headquarters was at Helimano, Camp #2. Battery A was at Camp #6, Battery B at Ironwood Forest, and Battery C at Eucalyptus Forest. The 2nd Battalion remained well back of the beaches. When the 25th Division moved out, the 24th Division became responsible for Oahu. Some troops covered the south shore (58).

On 10 February 1942, the 138th's 2nd Battalion was redesignated the 198th Field Artillery Battalion (75-mm Gun). Relieved from the 38th Division, the 198th was reassigned to General Headquarters in Hawaii.

On August 23, the 198th was reorganized as the 198th Field Artillery Battalion (Light, Truck-Drawn) effective September 1. That changed on October 29 to the 198th Field Artillery Battalion (105-mm How., Truck-Drawn). On 20 October 1943, the unit was reorganized as 198th Field Artillery Battalion (MTZ) (105-mm How., Truck-Drawn).

On 31 May 1944, USAF Headquarters in the central Pacific area reorganized the unit as the 198th Field Artillery Battalion (MTZ) (155-mm How., Tractor-Drawn). On 3 July 1943, the 198th was reorganized provisionally as a 155-mm Howitzer Battalion. Effective July 8, the 198th was relieved from assignment to Thirty-Four Corps and the Central Pacific Base Command.

On November 8, the 198th landed on Leyte in the Philippine Islands and was positioned at the Buri air strip. The M-3 Operation was almost over and the 198th fired few daily rounds while providing support for the 96th Division Artillery.

On November 22, the Army Forces in the Pacific Ocean Area requested authority to continue the 198th's designation as a provisional 155-mm Howitzer Battalion during Leyte's M-3 operation mop-up phase. The 198th was assigned to Twenty-Four Corps.

On 10 February 1945, the 198th was relieved from the Central Pacific Base Command and assigned to the Tenth Army. On March 15, Twenty-Four Corps' Headquarters assigned shipment of the 198th to Okinawa to assist in the campaign. The operation for Okinawa began on April 1 and lasted three months. Although Kentuckians fought in Okinawa individually, the 198th was the only entire unit of the Kentucky National Guard to participate.

The 198th arrived in Okinawa on Easter Sunday, 1 April 1945. There was no opposition at the beach. The 198th continued inland, then turned south to Kadena airport. The 198th continued south, penetrating Japanese defensive lines. Ammunition was plentiful and many missions were fired. The caves in which the Japanese sought refuge were sealed. The 198th was on Leyte when surrender came. Few prisoners were taken. Most Japanese attempted escape north because Allied Forces were south (59).

On August 16, the 198th was reorganized with an authorized strength of 29 officers, 2 warrant officers, and 484 enlisted men.

On 1 January 1946, the Okinawa Base's Commanding General ordered the 198th to prepare for shipment to the United States. On January 8, the 198th departed on the USS ADMIRAL WILLIAM S. BENSON, arriving at Seattle January 20. Two days later the unit was taken to Camp Anza, where it was reverted to control of the War Department and inactivated.

Not all of the 198th's members left Leyte at the same time. Military discharges were granted on a point system. Some returned home as early as November, 1945. Kentucky's returning Guardsmen were separated at Camp Atterbury, Indiana (60).

The 198th received battle honors for the Ryukyus Campaign and the Southern Philippines Campaign, and was credited with assault landings on Leyte Island on 26 September 1944. In addition, it was awarded battle participation credit in the Southern Philippines Campaign from 12 October 1944 to 1 July 1945 and Mindanao from 12 October 1944 to 4 July 1945.

THE 103rd COAST ARTILLERY BATTALION

The reorganization ordered by the United States War Department shortly before World War II eliminated one of the oldest of military divisions: the Cavalry. Kentucky's 123rd Cavalry was disbanded in 1940. Half of the 123rd became the 103rd Coast Artillery Battalion (Separate) (Antiaircraft) and the other half became the 106th Coast Artillery Battalion (Separate) (Antiaircraft). Inducted into federal active service on February 24, members of the 103rd reported to their home armory in Frankfort and on March 4 began training at Fort Sheridan, Illinois (61).

On 29 January 1942, the 103rd was assigned to the War Department, where it remained until February 14, when it was attached to the Fifth Army Corps. Receiving movement orders on April 11, the 103rd left Fort Sheridan on April 21, arriving in New York two days later. On April 30, the 103rd's ship embarked from New York, arriving in Northern Ireland on May 15. It remained in the United Kingdom until orders issued on November 24 transferred it to North Africa. The 103rd arrived on December 8 and was assigned to the 34th Coast Artillery Brigade (Anti-aircraft).

On 2 July 1943, the 103rd left North Africa and went to Sicily. The battalion participated in the Sicily Campaign from July 9 to August 17, 1943. On November 13, the 103rd was reorganized and redesignated the 103rd AAA Automatic Weapons Battalion, relieved from assignment to the North African Theater of Operations, and reassigned to the European Theater of Operations. Departing Sicily on November 17, the 103rd arrived in Scotland on December 9. From December 1943 to September 1944, the 103rd was stationed in England.

Effective 14 August 1944, the 103rd was reorganized. On September 29, it was stationed at Belgium, remaining there until October 22. Effective 25 November, the 103rd was assigned to the 1st US Infantry Division. From October 1944, to 28 April 1945, the 103rd was assigned to the 3rd US Infantry Division in Germany. Between April 28 and May 6, the 103rd was in Czechoslovakia. The 103rd arrived in Nieder Leyern, Germany, on May 6 and departed in September of 1945. On 20 November 1945, the USS BARDSTOWN VICTORY embarked from Marseilles, France, arriving at New York November 30. On December 1, the 103rd AAA AW was inactivated.

The 103rd AAA AW Battalion was awarded battle credit for its participation in the following campaigns: Normandy, from June 6 to July 24, 1944; Northern France and Rhineland, from September 15, 1944, to March 21, 1945; Ardennes and Central Europe; and was cited twice to the Order of the Day of the Belgian Army and awarded the "Fourragere 1940" for outstanding performance of duty in action. The 103rd was also credited with participation in the amphibious assault landing in Sicily.

THE 106th COAST ARTILLERY BATTALION

Inducted into federal active service on 6 January 1941 at its home station in Covington, the 106th Coast Artillery Battalion trained at Camp Hulen, Texas, from 15 January 1941 to 31 March 1942. In January 1942, the battalion was assigned to the War Department, then reassigned to the Fifth Army Corps a month later (62).

Orders were received in April directing the 106th to move to New York in preparation for overseas duty. This movement lasted from April 3-30. The ship embarked from New York on April 30 and sailed for Northern Ireland, arriving May 15. It remained in the United Kingdom until 19 October, when it was transferred to North Africa. It arrived at Algeria on November 7. Between 17 November 1942 and 13 May 1943, the 106th participated in the Tunisian Campaign. In January 1943, the 106th was assigned to the Fifth Army. Between 7 November 1942 and 7 July 1943, the 106th was in Africa.

The battalion left Africa and arrived in Sicily on July 10. It was assigned to the Seventh Army and attached to the 2nd Army Division. The 106th participated in the Sicily campaign between July 9 and August 17. In June the battalion was reorganized. On September 16, the 106th departed from Sicily and moved to Italy, remained there until 12 August 1944 and participating in the Naples-Foggia Campaign.

Effective 14 July 1944, the 106th Coast Artillery Battalion was reorganized and redesignated the 106th AAA AW Battalion (Sep.). The battalion landed in Southern France on August 15. After transfer to France, the battalion was relieved from the North African Theater of Operations and assigned to the European Theater of Operations. The 106th left France on December 20 and went to Germany.

On 1 February 1945, the 106th was reorganized with an authorized strength of 37 officers, 2 warrant officers, and 663 enlisted men.

The 106th received orders to move from Chieming, Germany, to the Marseilles, France port of embarkation and return to the United States. On November 21, the 106th left on the USS DAVID SHANKS, arriving at New York December 2. The battalion was inactivated the next day.

The 106th Coast Artillery Battalion was given battle honors for participation in the Algieria-French-Morocco Campaign from November 8-11, 1942. Battle credits include the Rome-Arno Campaign, the Southern France Campaign from 15 August to 14 September 1944, Campaign Rhineland from 15 September 1944 to 21 March 1945, and Central Europe Campaign, and participation in an amphibious assault landing at Algiers, Fedalia, Oran, Safi, and Port Lyautey in North Africa from November 8-10, 1942.

CHAPTER 3 ENDNOTES

1. Pictorial History: 38th Division, Army of the United States, Camp Shelby, 1941. (Atlanta: Army-Navy Publishers, Inc. n.d.), 6-7, 53, 226-27, 401.

2. Col. (ret) Louie Y. Langford, interview by author, tape recording, Middletown, Ky. 6 October 1987.

3. History Cards, War Department, National Guard Bureau, Kentucky National Guards units, Kentucky Department of Military Affairs, Frankfort, Kentucky.

4. Brigadier General (ret.) Lindsay, Jesse S. and Major General (ret.) William R. Butler, "Personal Recollections of the Kentucky National Guard," n.d. Folder #8, "38th Division (Kentucky units)," Military Records and Research Library, Department of Military Affairs, Frankfort, Kentucky.

5. Army Historical Report on the M-7 Operation, 38th Infantry Division, "The Avengers of Bataan," 19 January 1945 to 30 June 1945. Reproduced by the 670 Engr. Top. Co., July 1945, 6. Hereafter cited as AHR.

6. Thirty-Eighth Infantry Division, "Avengers of Bataan," (n.c.: Albert Love Publishers, 1947), 1. Hereafter cited as TID.

7. Ibid., 2.

8. AHR, 13.

9. TID, 2.

10. AHR, 10-18.

11. Army Historical After Combat Report, 138th Field Artillery Battalion, 1 July 1945 to 30 September 1945, 2. Department of Military Affairs, Frankfort, Kentucky. Hereafter cited as ACR.

12. Ibid.

13. AHR, 18-20.

14. ACR, 3; AHR, 20-1.

15. ACR, 4; AHR, 22-4.

16. AHR, 24-8.

17. AHR, 28-9.

18. Army Historical Action Against the Enemy Report, 138th Field Artillery Battalion, 12 July 1945, 1. Hereafter cited as AAER; ACR, 29-30.

19. ACR, 5-6; AHR, 31-2.

20. ACR, 6; AHR, 31-2.

21. ACR, 7.

22. AAER, 2; AHR, 45-9.

23. AHR, 65-7.
24. ACR, 7-8.
25. ACR, 9.
26. AAER, 2; AHR, 70-2.
27. AHR, 72.
28. ACR, 9-10.
29. AHR, 72-3.
30. ACR, 11; AHR, 73-4.
31. AAER, 2; ACR, 13; AHR, 78.
32. AHR, 74.
33. AHR, 77-8.
34. AHR, 79-80.
35. AHR, 81-2.
36. AHR, 82-4.
37. AAER, 3; AHR, 86.
38. AHR, 87.
39. AHR, 88-9.
40. ACR, 16; AHR, 89.
41. AAER, 3; ACR, 17.
42. ACR, 16-7; AHR, 89-90.
43. ACR, 17-8; AHR, 90-1.
44. AHR, 91-2.
45. AAER, 3-4; ACR, 19-20.
46. ACR, 22.
47. AHR, 95-101.
48. AHR, 105.
49. ACR, 24; AHR, 107-08.
50. ACR, 25; AHR, 109-11.
51. AAER, 4; ACR, 27; AHR, 110-11.
52. AHR, 113.
53. ACR, 28.
54. ACR, 29; AHR, 113-14.
55. ACR, 30; AHR, 114.

56. TID, 46.

57. Unless otherwise noted, the information in the subsection pertaining to the 198th Field Artillery Battalion was obtained from the War Department History Card of Headquarters and Headquarters Battery, 198th Field Artillery Battalion, formerly the 2nd Battalion, 138th Field Artillery Regiment, Kentucky National Guard.

58. Major General (Ret.) Jesse S. Lindsay and Brigadier General (Ret.) William R. Butler. "Personal Recollections of the Kentucky National Guard." Folder #10, "The Okinawa Operations – World War II." Military Records and Research Library, Department of Military Affairs, Frankfort, Kentucky 2-4.

59. Ibid., 5-7.

60. The 138th Field Artillery Battalion was inactivated on 1 November 1945 at Camp Anza, California. It was reorganized and federally recognized on 24 September 1946 at Louisville. The 198th Field Artillery Battalion was inactivated on 21 January 1946. It was reorganized and federally recognized on 4 November 1947 at Louisville.

61. Information in the subsection pertaining to the 103rd Coast Artillery Battalion (Sep.) (AA) was obtained from the War Department History Card of Headquarters, 103rd Coast Antiaircraft Artillery Amphibious Automatic Weapons Battalion (M).

62. Information in the subsection pertaining to the 106th Coast Artillery Battalion (Sep.) (AA) was obtained from the War Department History Card of Headquarters and Headquarters Battery, 106th Antiaircraft Artillery Automatic Weapons Battalion (Sep.).

CHAPTER FOUR:
THE KENTUCKY ACTIVE MILITIA

During World War II, Kentucky's first line of defense against enemy invasion was an organization composed of butchers and bankers, laborers and lawyers, teenage boys and draft rejects. Known as the Kentucky Active Militia, this organization was one of forty-eight state defense units operated by President Roosevelt following the induction of the National Guard into federal service. As a replacement force for the Guard, the Active Militia's main responsibility lay in its role as military backup to police in emergencies. However, the Militia also performed military funerals, appeared in parades, and assisted in crowd control at the Kentucky Derby each spring. Ill-equipped and suffering near 100% turnover in some regions, the Militia bore little resemblance to the military force it replaced. Yet its 2,000 members trained as frequently and as diligently as National Guardsmen in their efforts to galvanize home front support in Kentucky.

Precedent for the Active Militia was established during World War I, when four infantry companies of "State Guard" were organized"... for any emergencies that might arise... requiring the use of military forces to enforce law and order" (1). Companies A, B, and C, stationed at Louisville, Paducah and Lexington, were organized in May, 1918. A fourth, Company D, located in Covington, was organized in August of the same year with an infantry detachment at Leitchfield under Captain William S. Taylor (2).

These five companies replaced Kentucky Guard units mobilized on August 5, 1917. As evidenced by Company D's petition to Adjutant General J. Tandy Ellis dated July 29, 1918, units were composed of rifle enthusiasts, members of the National Rifle Association and local gun clubs. Spotty records allow but a glimpse into the history of these "State Guard" units, which were disbanded by 1921 (3). Company B was disbanded on September 5, 1919, followed by Louisville's Company A on October 24, Company C on April 29, 1920, and Covington's Company D on March 29, 1921 (4). Company D was later reorganized as the 328th Tank Company, Kentucky National Guard (5).

In 1934, a law was enacted creating an "Active Militia" to supplement regular peace officers as a division of the Military Department. The law came in response to "a wave of banditry and crime" perpetrated by "orga-nized bands of gunmen" whom police could not legally pursue across county lines (6). Colonel Henry Stites, a National Guard veteran and commander of the 123rd Cavalry Regiment, was among the group of military men responsible for the petition that led to creation of the Militia (7). When President Roosevelt mobilized the first Guard units on 16 September 1940 for a year of active service, the Active Militia law provided Kentucky with a ready-made replacement force such as many states had to muster from scratch.

Pursuant to instructions from the President, Governor Keen Johnson organized the Kentucky Active Militia (8) under the command of Adjutant General

John A. Polin. Polin, 56, was a native of Washington County and a World War I veteran who had enlisted for the Great War at the age of thirty-two. He had been a National Guardsman for eighteen years prior to becoming Adjutant General in 1939, serving as Captain of Troop A, 53rd Machine Gun Squadron, and Colonel in the 123rd Cavalry. Polin mobilized the state's Guard units for World War II and assumed organization of the Active Militia in addition to his duties as head of the state's early wartime rationing program (9).

On November 30, 1940, thirty-two men, all World War I veterans, were tentatively selected to be captains in the state guard. These men represented the thirty-two Kentucky counties having National Guard armories available for storing equipment (10). They were respon-sible for mustering local enthusiasm for militia units and building up strong initial musters of at least forty men each. Men between the ages of eighteen and sixty-five who were classified "4-F," "2-A," or otherwise could not serve in the armed forces were welcomed, and no physical examinations were required. Because the militia was a volunteer organization, men would not be paid unless called to state active duty, when they could expect pay equivalent to members of similar rank in the National Guard.

Former Adjutant General G. Lee McLain and American Legion Commander James T. Norris were named inspectors on the staff of General Polin. McLain in western Kentucky and Norris in the east supervised the formation of companies (for $10 a day), grappling with the concerns of communities such as Mayfield, who resisted organizing a company for fear it would be called out on coal strike duty (11). Frankfort led the way by forming the first Active Militia unit, Company A, in January, 1941. Company A was completely uniformed from funds contributed by the city, the county, and private donations (12). Frankfort's dazzling blue uniforms were soon rivaled by the red-trimmed khaki of Lexington's Company B. Company B's uniforms, which cost $17.25 each, were paid for by the City of Lexington and Fayette County (13). Company B demonstrated enthusiasm and community involvement by taking the "Lexington Rifles" name of John Hunt Morgan's pre-Civil War-era rifle company.

By early February 1941, companies had begun drilling – with imaginary uniforms and equipment in most cases – at Russellville, Bardstown, Springfield, Monticello, Bowling Green, Ashland, Campbellsville, Glasgow, Hopkinsville, Madisonville, Richmond, and Louisville. A medical company at Louisville was formed from junior and senior students of the University of Louisville. Members of the old 123rd Cavalry Band near Glasgow sought to establish a Militia band (14).

On March 19, 1941, Kentucky became the first state in the Fifth Corps area (composed of Kentucky, Ohio, Indiana, and West Virginia) to arm its home guard. Three trucks bearing 1,582 Army rifles, bayonets, slings, scabbards and ammunition arrived in Frankfort from Fort Hayes, Ohio. Each company received fifty of the 1917 Enfield rifles, which had replaced Springfields during a shortage in the first world war. The rifles were loaned to the state by the federal government. Governor Johnson paid only the $237.30 shipping charge and

transferred $137.07 from his emergency fund to purchase 4,000 rounds of ammunition (15). The equipment was distributed first for Frankfort, Bardstown, Springfield, Carlisle, Lexington, Richmond, and the four Louisville units. London, Barbourville, and Williamsburg received them next (16).

The federal government did not offer to purchase uniforms for home guard units. This alarmed officials in Kentucky, where Militia law, created during the Great Depression, forbade the state to pay, clothe, arm, or equip Militiamen. Only "counties, cities, and/or individuals" could subsidize the Militia (17). The lack of uniforms became acutely felt by companies and encouraged the perception of the Militiaman as a fellow who "played soldier" with his buddies one night a week. While the support of Fayette and Franklin counties for their companies was physically apparent, other counties, most notably Jefferson, pledged moral support and nothing more. If the Militia was so important, they argued, why didn't the federal government buy its uniforms? Members of the Jefferson Fiscal Court opined that the Militia served the same purpose as the police force and was therefore unnecessary (18).

One response from Louisville-area commanders came from Captain Arthur Lacey-Baker of Louisville's Company A on April 27, 1941. Captain Baker broadcast a speech over radio station WGRC, asking Jefferson Countians for the "two cents per man, woman, and child in Jefferson County" it would cost to buy Louisville's Militiamen "temporary" uniforms, perhaps replicas of the Confederate uniform some members were in favor of buying (19). Baker estimated cost for the uniforms at $6.30 each, perhaps $10 per man after extras, and said those officials who claimed there was no need for the Militia were:

> personally guaranteeing that there will be no flood, no earthquake, no great fire, no tornado until the National Guard providentially returns if and when it does return, and who among you believe that in the light of the present crisis it will or should return (20)?

In a speech striking for its urgent tone and convic-tion, Baker urged citizens to

> Let us do something, not sit back hoping for the best. The enslaved nations of Europe did that, and where are they now? Holland hoped the enemy wouldn't invade her. One-fourth of her army was killed. Czechoslovakia hoped arbitration would appease Hitler. Czechoslovakia is no more. France hoped the Maginot line and her superb army were enough. France lies stricken and starving. Dare we hope that Hitler, drunk with blood, has slaked his thirst (21)?

The problems of Louisville's units were actually multi-faceted, as described by Captain C. B. Stansbury nine weeks after units began training:

> So far infantry training has been concentrated on the chapter of Infantry Drill Regulations, 'The Soldier Without Arms.' This chapter has been rehearsed to exhaustion. The soldier is still without arms,

> without a uniform, without equipment and regularly without the use of the...armory...which is given over to basketball, home shows and roller skating (22).

Smaller communities demonstrated resourcefulness and enthusiasm in their efforts to raise money for uniforms. Russellville's unit applied proceeds from boxing matches, dances, bingo games, and armory rentals toward purchase of its uniforms, while Campbellsville's Company F gave a pie supper. Politics played a role as well: Captain Sid Peavely of Williamsburg's Company L told a reporter he thought he could convince fiscal court members to buy his company's uniforms, as it was an election year and forty or fifty Militiamen represented a lot of votes (23).

By April 1941, 1,165 troops of a statewide enrollment of 1,779 had ordered uniforms or had the funds to do so (24). All hoped to receive uniforms by Derby Day (May 3), which would be the Militia's first public appearance en masse. In past years, Jefferson County police had relied on the help of National Guard units to control the crowd and banish "rowdies" form the track – a point Jefferson County officials grudgingly conceded Militia captains. On April 24, General Polin issued Special Orders #12, committing 35 officers and 414 Militiamen who were deemed "capable of judgment in emergencies" to Churchill Downs for Derby duty. Polin reminded troops that they were representatives of Kentucky and forbade them to behave in any way that did not bring credit to the Militia. He urged officers to keep in mind that they had, "A job to do and not a lark to enjoy" (25).

On May 3, units from Frankfort and Lexington and ROTC units from Eastern State Teachers College traveled to Louisville by rail, while units from Hopkinsville, Campbellsville, Glasgow, Williamsburg, Barbourville, and London traveled by bus. Units assembled at Churchill Downs at 6:00 a.m. Headquarters was established in a room adjoining the track superintendant's office at the east end of the clubhouse, and Louisville's Medical Company, headed by Major Arnold Griswold, established first aid stations at various points throughout the stadium. Major Earle B. Williams was designated Regimental Quartermaster and Mess Officer, and men were allowed 35 cents per meal for rations (26).

The Militia's first test in crowd control went smoothly. The Lexington and Frankfort units, represented by 150 men and 8 officers, were deployed along the centerfield odds board and the terrace seat area. The back stretch terrace area and track area in front of the stables were guarded by troops from Glasgow, Campbellsville, and Williamsburg. Members of Hopkinsville's company assisted units from London and Barbourville in standing guard along a fence which ran alongside Central Avenue. Militiamen were unarmed, but riot clubs were readily available (27).

Conspicuous by their absence were the Louisville units, who eventually raised enough money to defray the cost of its uniforms in the summer of 1941. Their new khaki uniforms, which had cost $6.00 each, resembled the Regular Army summer issue except for the collar insignia – a gold "KY" – and a black and white "Kentucky Active Militia" shoulder emblem (28).

The excitement generated by the Derby and the success with which Militiamen performed “Derby duty” established it as a fixture in the yearly itinerary. The Derby provided companies with a refreshing break from the monotony of unit training and offered them a chance to meet and perform their duties in cooperation with one another. In July, 1941, the idea of unity was re-emphasized when the Active Militia became “officially” organized. The Militia was divided into two regiments, and each regiment contained three battalions with companies arranged as follows:

FIRST REGIMENT

First Battalion

Headquarters Company	**Louisville**
Company A	Louisville
Company B	Louisville
Company C	Louisville

Second Battalion

Company D	**Bardstown**
Company E	Springfield
Company F	Campbellsville
Company G	**Glasgow**
Company H	Bowling Green

Third Battalion

Company I	Russellville
Company K	Hopkinsville
Company L	Livermore
Company M	Madisonville
Company N	**Henderson**
Company O	Marion
Company P	Mayfield

SECOND REGIMENT

First Battalion

Headquarters Company	Covington
Company A	Frankfort
Company F	Maysville
Company G	Carlisle
Company P	**Ashland**

Second Battalion

Company B	Lexington
Company C	Harrodsburg
Company H	**Richmond**
Company I	**Ravenna**
Company O	Jackson
Company Q	Pikeville

Third Battalion

Company D	**Somerset**
Company E	Monticello
Company K	**London**
Company L	**Williamsburg**
Company M	Barbourville
Company N	Harlan (29)

Of these companies, Marion, Mayfield, Maysville, Ravenna, Jackson, and Harlan were designated “inactive” units, meaning they had not yet obtained sufficient manpower to form reliable companies.

Each regiment was headed by an executive officer with the rank of lieutenant colonel, and the three battalions were each headed by a major. Pursuant to General Orders #8, July 10, 1941, Malcolm H. Crump, captain of Bowling Green's Company H, was named First Regiment Commander. Lee F. Tinsley became executive officer with the rank of Lieutenant Colonel. The three battalion commanders of the First Regiment were Arthur Lacey-Baker of Louisville's Company A, Charles J. Haydon of Springfield's Company E, and Robert Thompson of Henderson's Company M.

The Second Regiment was commanded by Leo E. Glenn, Captain of Frankfort's Company A. Promotions were also awarded to J. C. Breckinridge, Captain of Lexington's Company B, who became the regiment's executive officer; E. E. Pfanstiel of Carlisle's Company G, promoted to Major of the First Battalion, D. W. Kennedy, Company H, who became Second Battalion Major, and W. P. Mayhew, Company M, promoted to Major of the Third Battalion (30).

Robert J. Meyer of Louisville's Company C was named Public Relations Officer at the Active Militia (31). Individual units appointed their own public relations officers whose primary duties lay in recruitment and preparing information about their companies for publication in the "Kentucky Militiaman," the Active Militia newspaper.

Companies embarked on a steady diet of rudi-mentary, one-night-per-week training. Military courtesy and discipline were taught, as were military sanitation, personal hygiene, first aid, water purification, elementary map and aerial photograph reading, and self-defense. Units conducted innumerable close order drills, and riot control training was mandatory. Sometimes local military experts presented lectures.

Officers instructed men in firing the .45-caliber automatic pistol and, later, the Thompson submachine gun (32). Occasionally, units held all-day and all-night maneuvers in coordination with organizations such as the Women's Ambulance Corps and the Civilian Air Patrol, who in sham battles dropped "bombs" of quarter-pound sacks of flour. Officers' schools and classes in bomb reconnaissance and chemical warfare rounded out Militia training.

As Kentucky's official military representative, units participated in Memorial Day services and observances such as "I Am An American" Day. It was the 1942 Armistice Day parade in which units first appeared in new, state-issued uniforms similar to the Army's olive drab (33). During military funerals, units somberly fired off hollowed-out shells in place of blanks unavailable due to rationing. The Militia also helped promote community spirit by sponsoring women's auxiliary units (34) and acting as instructors for training high school "Victory Corps" groups. In the eagerness to acquire as many military accoutrements as possible, Active Militia bands were sanctioned at Glasgow, Louisville and Covington. Covington's Band Company later became the only State Guard band in the United States to play for Army retreat ceremonies (35).

Once the initial enthusiasm for the Militia subsided, problems appeared which began to dispel morale. There was, for example, the condition of National Guard armories, most of which were of World War I vintage and in disrepair. They regularly failed inspection and taxed the abilities of armory "caretakers" – part-timers employed by the state at rates of $20 or so per month. Drill floors in such armories were commonly too small to accommodate entire units at once, and firearms and ammunition were simply padlocked behind wooden doors. Henderson's Company M assembled in a structure stripped of all illusions by Colonel Crump in an inspection report: "This armory is an old dilapidated building in rear of the Water Works building on an alley. Drill floor not large enough and in no way do I deem it satisfactory as an armory" (36).

Militia companies were also vexed by rationing officials, who were frequently reluctant to grant additional ration allowances. Such was the case of Lexington's Company D, whose members carpooled to the armory (located four miles from the center of town) for twice-weekly training. Average mileage was 112 miles per month per car, necessitating extra rubber and gas coupons for some members. A letter from Captain G. W. Payne to General Polin conveys Payne's frustration with circumstances that were quickly becoming routine.

> Supplemental gasoline allotments have been refused by the local rationing board. (This occurs regularly every three months when the ration books come up for renewal).
>
> [I have] contacted Mr. John Murphy of the District OPA office...and...Mr. Brown at the same address and [have been] referred by both...to Mr. Herrick of the local ration board. However, it has been impossible for the writer to contact Mr. Herrick...
>
> Possibly a clarifying order issued by Mr. Dexheimer in Louisville would put an end to this very annoying issue... (37)

Even Colonel Crump, a Regimental Commander and an aid to the governor, required Polin's help in securing additional ration coupons (38).

Morale was further threatened when the Militia's outdated World War I rifles were recalled by the federal government and replaced with shotguns. Uniforms became more and more scarce as discharged men failed to return outfits and eager PR officers recruited beyond authorized company strengths. Units petitioned the Adjutant General for vehicles to transport men to drill and ammunition for target practice, but these were denied right down to the bids for .45-caliber rejects. The by-word became resourcefulness: captains and enlisted men purchased their own supplies and solved individual unit needs in unique ways, as evidenced by Lexington's "mechanized unit"—a Model-T Ford with a mounted engine gun (39).

A more serious problem was that of high turnover, which caused the premature disbandment of Marion's Company O in September, 1941, and Harlan's Company N in June, 1942 (40). Continual drafting of men into the armed forces kept units such as Mayfield's Company F, Ravenna's Company I,

Pikeville's Company Q, and Somerset's Company D from ever stabilizing enrollment. Such turnover – estimated by Adjutant General Polin in one missive as approaching 100% (41) – left apathy and low morale in its wake and rendered training virtually ineffective as experienced men were continually replaced by novices.

To build strong companies, captains first had to build strong morale – a feat achieved in Louisville through competitive drilling between the four local units. Other units, lacking the advantage of nearby companies, accomplished this in more imaginative ways. In Harrodsburg, a popular monthly target practice held on Captain John Woodward's farm induced men to attend drill regularly in addition to sharpening their marks-manship skills. Square dances held at the armory kept one unit in high spirits and encouraged many "inquiries" into joining the company (42).

Having a sufficient number of uniforms for members was, needless to say, crucial. In a letter to Adjutant General Polin relative to procuring new uniforms for Carlisle's Company B, Lieutenant Colonel E. E. Pfanstiel of the 2nd Regiment write: "If the enlisted men [of Company B] get the idea that they have somehow been neglected and that all other outfits have their uniforms, there will be almost a destruction of company morale" (43). Private Benjamin Franklin Norfleet, Public Relations and Recruiting Officer for Company E, Harrodsburg, echoed these sentiments when he wrote Polin in early 1943 that, "To hold [our] men and keep the morale to a high point we need to get them all in uniform" (44).

Meanwhile, discharge requests glutted adminis-trative channels to Frankfort. Job conflicts, relocations, entrance into college, the draft – all were common reasons for requesting discharge. "Inability to attend drill" was the catch-all reason used even to discharge men who had committed serous infractions. "Dishonorable" discharges were needless; there was no reason to insult a man who had volunteered his time free of charge in the first place. General Polin advised First Lieutenant Okie Green of Ashland to "honorably" discharge two troublesome men, reminding him that "If a member of an outfit is not patriotic enough to attend drill, he is not the type of man you would want in your organization [anyway]" (45).

Smaller, rural areas, like Russellville, Henderson, and Madisonville (which one federal inspector opined was too small to support an entire company) suffered from consistent low attendance that foundered in the teens and single digits as men were needed on farms and in factories. The Auburn and Lewisburg platoons of the Russellville company once went a month without meeting (46). And the armory for Second Regiment Headquarters in Covington was a mile and a half from street car or bus lines, accounting for the steady enrollment decrease there (47).

Eventually, the need for members became so acute that sixteen- and seventeen-year-olds were allowed to join units with their parents' consent. Smaller units lacking a large populace to draw from were the primary beneficiaries of this change. The average age of Livermore's unit was described

in an inspection report as “very young,” and the average age of Madisonville’s Company L was 20 (48). The extent to which some companies recruited boys can be judged from a letter from Captain J. W. Janes of Springfield to General Polin. The letter accompanied the application of a fellow named Selectman, “[Who] will be 18 in November and has permission of mother,” and another, named Elder, “[Who] will be 17 soon but he is a very big boy and wants to participate in training” (49). Young recruits provided manpower but little else: In a report to Lieutenant Colonel Leo Dentinger, Information Officer Norman Watts complained that 75% of the men in Louisville’s Company B were teenagers, “...[who] would be [of] very little or no benefit in case of emergency...” (50)

It is little wonder that Derby duty became the highlight of the year for the Militia. Generally thought of as boring and a chore by Guardsmen, Derby duty represented a tangible benefit to perspective Militiamen and companies emphasized it in their recruiting. It was usually the only active duty assignment of the year, a prime reason for its popularity. Not incidentally, Derby duty meant active duty pay as well, though the amount was never much and could be months in coming (51).

In assigning men to duty, General Polin typically selected a percentage of officers and men from each company, assigning the better companies guard positions. The following letter, praising the Militia’s conduct at the 1942 Derby (and written by Militiaman J. H. Hill), offers a glimpse of the Militia at the Downs and reflects the patriotic fervor of many of Kentucky’s Militiamen.

> From old Logan County thirty men and two officers were ready for duty at 6:30 a.m. ...They walked their posts in a dignified manner, and, as I saw it, represented old Kentucky well.
>
> Our company, which is company I [of Russellville, First Regiment], is under the leadership of Captain E. J. Felts whom we all love... Our County Judge, Homer Dorris, who is a corporal, did an excellent job at the main gate. When he was informed that there was likely to be a crashing of the gates just before Derby time, he informed Captain Felts and immediately we stationed six men from our company that weighed over 200 just outside the gates. These men were armed with two-foot pieces of rubber hose. The crowd soon dispersed.
>
> We were proud of all the Active Militia of Kentucky... May we wear [our] new uniforms in such a manner that Kentucky... will be proud of all the militiamen in the State who stand ready to answer the call and who, if called for duty, will give a good account of themselves (52).

Leon Laffoon, relative of former governor Ruby Laffoon and a Second Lieutenant in Madisonville’s Company L, recalled that Derby duty made for “a very long day” (53). Companies in removed locations loaded up on school buses at various times during the night, depending on how long it took them to arrive in

Louisville by 6:00 a.m. Men traveling to the event in cars were allowed additional gasoline after making application on OPA Form R-535. Those traveling on buses were served a "mid-nite lunch" and/or breakfast on the bus. Lunch was served 10:30 a.m. and dinner only after the running of the Derby. Units would depart form Louisville around nine or so that night, arriving at their home stations nearly 24 hours from the time they left.

In addition to Derby duty, some units performed flood duty, which National Guardsmen had done as a matter of early spring rite in the eastern and south-eastern portions of the state. Lexington's company became one of the few Militia units to aid local officials in an emergency when it was summoned to active duty by the Fayette County sheriff for crowd control on 29 March 1943. The site was the shack of a man named Frank Hopkins, who had barricaded himself after murdering Andrew Pierson, a Lexington contractor. While four Militiamen relieved members of the auxiliary police who had been on duty for several hours, remaining troops were dispatched to control the milling crowd of some 3,000 people. Company members moved the onlookers to a line 300 yards from the house, inducing most of them to go home. Militiamen built fires to ward off the cold and guarded the house all night. Members of the "WAMS," or Women's Active Militia auxiliary unit, served hot coffee to the men. Hopkins surrendered at 7:45 the next morning.

In his report to Adjutant General Polin, First Lieutenant Winston Blythe reported that

> The men carried out and obeyed all orders in the best way possible. Chief McCord and Sheriff Land had only the highest praise for the Company. They said that they had no idea that the company was so well-trained. Spectators remarked that they had never seen a crowd handled as effectively... (54)

In early 1943, the War Department ordered all state militias to reorganize along Army lines (55). A uniform set of standards was needed in case of national emergency, and it seemed easiest and simplest to adopt the Army code. Promotions were awarded to provide lieutenant colonels and staffs for each battalion, enabling battalions to function individually if necessary. Among the 1,839 Kentucky militiamen, one hundred and twenty-three received commissions.

After the reorganization, which primarily affected second regiment units, the Active Militia "Tables of Organization" looked like this:

FIRST REGIMENT

First Battalion

Headquarters Company	Louisville
Company A	**Louisville**
Company B	**Louisville**
Company C	**Louisville**

Second Battalion

Company D	**Bardstown**
Company E	Springfield
Company F	**Campbellsville**
Company G	**Glasgow**
Service Company	Bowling Green

Third Battalion

Company H	**Russellville**
Company I	Hopkinsville
Company K	Livermore
Company L	Madisonville
Company M	Henderson

SECOND REGIMENT

First Battalion

Headquarters Company	Covington
Company A	Frankfort
Company B	**Carlisle**
Company C	**Ashland**

Second Battalion

Company D	**Lexington**
Company E	**Harrodsburg**
Company F	**Richmond**
Company G	**Ravenna**

Third Battalion

Company H	Monticello
Company I	London
Company K	**Williamsburg**
Company L	**Barbourville**

In April 1943, battalion commanders were ordered to inspect these units quarterly. This change came at the suggestion of Major Julian L. Heilbroner of Henderson. Commanders were allowed mileage at the rate of five cents per mile plus expenses and had to present a receipt for any expenditure over $1.00 (57). These visits were supplemented by a visit from regimental officers every four months and the yearly federal inspection. It was hoped that increased visitations from high-ranking officers would promote company enthusiasm and improve efficiency (58).

Colonel Crump inspected units of the First Regiment from June 9 to July 5, 1943, and Colonel Glenn visited second regiment units from May to September. Both reported generally satisfactory progress despite the loss of men to the armed forces, and commended captains for their enlistment efforts. General Polin attended the inspection of Springfield's Company E on June 14 at Springfield's new armory and made a short speech to the company, whose enlisted strength surpassed authori-zation. Polin also spoke at the inspection of the four Louisville units three days later (59). Colonel Glenn called Ashland's Company C the "best company" he had inspected so far, adding that he had not seen three officers as well qualified to perform their duties as Captain Albert L. Pennington, First Lieutenant John C. May, and Second Lieutenant P. D. Wells (60). Other outstanding companies were Company E of Harrodsburg, Bardstown's Company D, Hopkinsville's Company I, and Frankfort's Company A, which Lieutenant Colonel D. L. Macey in a federal inspection called the best outfit he had seen anywhere (61).

Among units experiencing difficulties was Glasgow, still struggling to become organized after consolidation with the first regiment's Band Company in early 1943. And Richmond's Company F seemed appropriately named, scoring 60% in the unit's close order drill, 70% on "cadence and length of marching step," and a dismal 25% in "care of armory." The company could score no higher than 85% in any phase of the inspection (62).

Simeon Willis was sworn in as Governor of Kentucky on a cold December 7, 1943. Kentucky Active Militia companies from London, Hopkinsville, and Barbourville were among those participating in the inaugural parade, which was not as festive as in previous years due to the war and the unfortunate date of the occasion (the second anniversary of the bombing of Pearl Harbor). Militia companies marched in the second division of the parade, directly behind armored forces from Fort Knox, whose band was also in attendance. Travel limitations due to gas and tire shortages kept more companies from participating and sharply curtailed attendance (63).

Willis appointed fellow Ashland native Gustavus Herbert May to the position of Adjutant General. May, a former Guardsman who had commanded Company G of Ashland, was sworn in on 17 January 1944. To accept his position, he was relieved from federal active duty at Sheppard Field, Texas, where he was a battalion commander at the field's Flight Mechanics School (64).

May's no-nonsense command of the Militia was in stark contrast to the kindly auspices of Polin. May tended to overlook Militia concerns in favor of planning for the post-war National Guard, which he envisioned 6,000 strong and augmented for the first time by an air force. Where Adjutant General Polin had been genteel in response to Militia commanders' often confused inquiries, May seemed oblivious to the volunteer format of the organization and the difficulties captains had keeping units at full strength. One of the first moves he made was to have Militia officers bonded—to "protect the state" and make officers "more careful." This action prompted Captain Thomas Thompson of Frankfort's Company A to resign in protest (65).

May assigned Public Relations Officer Robert Meyer to the state staff as personal aide, promoting him to Colonel. Meyers was succeeded as Public Relations Officer by Information Officer Normal Watts of Louisville (66).

As the war progressed, the Militia began to lose members to the draft at the rate of seventy-five per month, prompting Governor Willis to proclaim February, 1944 a special recruiting month for the Militia (67). Unlike early recruiters, officers now assured inductees of sufficient uniforms and equipment which would be issued once interest was proven by regular attendance. New members were issued gas masks, steel helmets, summer and winter uniforms, and raincoats. It was also expected that rifles would soon replace the shotguns Militiamen had been using for nearly two years (68).

Several new Militia units were established during 1944 and 1945. Harlan's unit was revived as Company G under the command of Captain Diamond E. Perkins, a National Guardsman, on March 27, 1944. Salyersville's Company M was organized on July 1, 1944, and Company N was established at Owensboro, the largest city in Kentucky yet without a Militia company, in September (69).

Another newly created unit was the Military Police Company at Hazard, commanded by William Lunsford Detherage. The Kentucky State Militia Air Force was initiated in October, 1944, when Kenneth C. Jasper was commissioned as Lieutenant Colonel and placed in charge of organizing six to eight air squadrons around the state (70). Meanwhile, Company K of Livermore was disbanded for "inadequate personnel" in October 1944, and Owensboro received Livermore's "K" designation (71).

"Heavy Weapons" companies were installed at Paducah and Lexington in 1945, and Companies A and B of the Highway Patrol at Frankfort were activated in July, 1945. Frankfort's Company A was redesignated as Service Company in 1946, after which Covington received Frankfort's designation as Company A.

The last hurrah for the Militia came when all units were ordered to Camp Breckinridge in far western Kentucky from August 5 to August 12, 1945, for a week of "training and discipline" under Army instructors. General May enlisted the aid of former Adjutant General Polin and Brigade Commander G. Lee McLain to make preparations for the Militia at Breckinridge (72). Militiamen trained en masse for the first time and participated in simulated war games. Members of

Louisville's Company C recalled guarding German war prisoners housed at the camp (73). In unit competition, Bowling Green's Service Company won three of five awards and was named Kentucky's "honor company." The last day of camp was marked by a parade and an inspection (74).

Former governor Flem Sampson, a corporal in Barbourville's Company L, was among Kentucky notables in training with the Militia at Breckinridge. Lieutenant Governor Kenneth Tuggle served as Colonel in the Inspector General's Department, and Attorney General Eldon S. Dummit served as Major in the Judge Advocate Department. Kentucky was thought to be the only state with officials training in its "Home Guard" (75).

During the encampment, Japanese forces in the Philippines capitulated, ending America's war against Japan (76). But slow demobilization of the Guard led to an extended service call for the Militia. On January 7, 1946, Frankfort's Service Company traveled to London, Kentucky for flood relief duty, then to Pineville three days later. Company L, Barbourville, provided three officers and thirteen men for flood relief duty from 7 to 14 January (77). Three officers and twenty-seven enlisted men of Lexington's Heavy Weapons Company proceeded to Harlan with 3 officers and 16 men of Headquarters Company, Second Regiment, to assist county and city officials in flood relief efforts there. Also represented were companies G, K, I, and the 2nd and 3rd Battalion Headquarters units, all of the Second Regiment (78).

Meanwhile, news that the returning National Guard would supplant the Militia had a demoralizing effect on units, as reflected in reports and attendance records. A report to General May on 13 June 1946 from Major G. W. Payne concerning re-inspection of the Richmond company after it had failed federal inspection reveals conditions and attitudes suddenly prevalent among units. Payne wrote:

> In Richmond, I found conditions in a deplorable state. Exactly six men out of a Company Strength of twenty-six were present for drill...
>
> ...I fail to see how they can possibly pass [inspection], with the majority of the Company AWOL, and the fact that the others are griping about the inspection coming the day before the Holiday July 4...
>
> Captain Trosper was with me, and fortunately or otherwise, an American Legion meeting was being held in the Armory. I asked Capt. Trosper as a Legionnaire to address the meeting, asking for recruits and a little civic pride...
>
> I addressed the six enlisted men on the floor, asking them to get behind the wheel and begin pushing. Asking them to see that the others attended and got into shape for the inspection. I stressed the fact that Harlan had been inactivated for exactly the same reasons and conditions as existed in Richmond. I also asked Capt. Trosper to

stress that fact to the assembled Legionnaires, in the hope that they might perchance get some of the lead out of their ass and do something about it.

I offered to assist the Captain in every way...short of taking up residence in Richmond for the next three weeks... (79)

Apathy spread into officers' ranks as well, helped in part by the retirement of such prominent figures as Colonels Crump and Glenn and Lieutenant Hartwell Reed in May 1945, when the war's outcome became clear. Company captains resigned with regularity, especially those who had been paying for incidentals out of their own pockets to keep companies going. Those left in command were hard-pressed to muster enthusiasm within their companies and, sometimes, within themselves. A report to Colonel John J. McGee from John W. Dalton in 1946 cites the slow response of company commanders to submit reports and training schedules. After an officers meeting in London, Dalton wrote General May that "[the officers] are discouraged" and expressed a bit of his own frustration:

I believe that we [officers] are working under the greatest handicap that we have ever had, with all the talk of reorganization of the National Guard at once without any consideration of the officers who have given their time and spent their money for the past four or five years with no possibility of receiving anything from it. The enlisted men also are more and more discouraged because...we have been told that the National Guard would be reorganized at once for a period of two or three months...

I expect to continue doing the best I can with the 3rd Battalion, but I do feel that I am against a hard problem. I do not consider myself a quitter but if there is a possibility of getting someone to replace me that can do better I will be glad to offer my resignation at once. In fact, if you can do this I would consider it a favor (80).

In a letter to General May, Captain Colonel Jarvis of Harlan's Company G explained his failure to send in a drill schedule as a result of "a complete lack of attendance...[by] this company during the latter part of December and during this month." He added:

I'm making every effort I know of to reorganize this unit with a complete new roster but I have failed to induce the required men to do it. I talked with Col. McGee by phone a few nights ago and explained the whole thing with him. He can give you the whole picture of what we are handicapped with here.

I have a few of the old men that are willing to stick with the company in an effort to rebuild the company and keep it active, and I still have hopes that this can be done... (81)

Company B of Carlisle was another company suffering from the, "Demoralizing effect (of)...the continued reports that the National Guards are

taking over" (82). By later 1946, only five or six members of Harrodsburg's Headquarters Company routinely attended drills. A report of 7 October 1946 states: "After the announcement that a National Guard was to be organized at this Armory the attendance dropped off to the few present as shown above, but your officers are putting forth every effort possible to build this company up to our full strength" (83). Louisville's Medical Detachment met bi-weekly for rudimentary first aid training, and attendance for Covington's Company A slacked off to only six men per drill. Training at such reduced strengths was useless, and units used the time to service equipment in preparation for the return of the Guard.

At Williamsburg, "irregularities" in the handling of rental monies by the commanding officer of Company K was a minor but somehow significant link in the disintegration of the Militia. Former legislator and Williamsburg militiaman Maurice G. Howard submitted articles such as the following to the local newspaper to build up recruitment in a last effort to make the company strong and make General May "proud":

> Everyone who has doubts as to the effectiveness of this program and young men who contemplate entering any branch of military service will be cordially welcomed to the Williamsburg armory any Thursday night for a first-hand inspection of the training given. Sober, competent officers are in charge of the group and clean living habits and good soldiership are stressed (84).

But such statements did little to attract members in view of the Guard's inevitable return and the public's peacetime indifference to the military.

In an effort to revive interest among companies, General May issued a memo to Militia members on 12 July 1946 addressing their concerns about the future. He advised members to "carry on" until National Guard companies were formed in their towns, assuring them that one of the greatest services they could perform was to keep the Kentucky Active Militia together and assist in every way possible the reorganization of the Kentucky National Guard (85).

Many of the younger members had found "military life" to be to their liking, and joined Guard units upon their return home. Militiamen who became prominent National Guardsmen in years to come included First Sergeant Charles J. Cronan III of the First Regiment's Headquarters Company, Louisville, future president of the National Guard Association (1955-57); Sergeant Willis R. Hodges of London's Company I, future United States Property and Fiscal Officer for Kentucky; and Private First Class Arthur Y. Lloyd of Frankfort's Company A, who would become Adjutant General under Governor Bert Combs in 1959.

Older Militiamen and those not physically fit for military duty hoped that service in the Militia would qualify them for a position in the post-war Guard. General May disappointed those who wrote him asking to retain their commissions, saying it was preferred that men returning with actual combat experience lead Guard units. He explained that qualifications for the National

Guard were set by the War Department, and that he was powerless to change them (86). Certificates of appreciation were issued to Militiamen in service at time of disbandment, and officers were retired at the next highest rank (a Regular Army procedure) (87).

In this memo urging Militiamen to “carry on,” May acknowledged that the Kentucky Active Militia had performed a valuable service for the Commonwealth in the National Guard’s absence, and that Militiamen had distinguished themselves as soldiers and patriots. He added:

> The State of Kentucky wishes to express her appreciation to you as good, loyal, patriotic citizens for having given your time so freely and unhesitatingly, without compensation, and for the splendid job you have done (88).

CHAPTER 4 ENDNOTES

1. "Report on National Guard for Fiscal Years 1920-1921," General Orders #1 (copy), 1 January 1922, A.G.O. Annual Reports (folder marked "A.G. Annual Report, 1 Jul 1919—30 Jun 1931"), Military Records and Research Branch, Department of Military Affairs, Frankfort (hereafter MRRB), 9.

2. History folders of companies A, B, C, D, and Infantry Detachment, Kentucky Active Militia History files (hereafter KAM), MRRB.

3. According to Special Orders #24, 5 December 1919, Companies C and D were ordered to participate in the governor's inaugural ceremonies at Frankfort on December 9, 1919. The men were allotted fifty cents for rations and were ordered to wear regulation O.D. uniforms and overcoat. They carried a rifle, side arms, and a canteen of water.

4. "Report on National Guard for Fiscal Years 1920-1921," 9-10.

5. Ibid., 10. The 38th Tank Company was federally recognized in World War II as Company D, 192nd Tank Battalion, which participated in the infamous "death march" of Bataan in the Philippine Islands.

6. The state police force did not yet exist. Legislators were particularly disturbed by the robbery of State National Bank in Frankfort on November 24, 1933, the first in that city's history. References to the crime occurs in the very text of the act ("... a daring bank robbery having been perpetrated in broad daylight, under the very shadow of our State Capitol..."). See Kentucky Acts (1934), 158.

7. Richard Benneisen, "Minute Men preceded the Militia," Louisville Courier-Journal, 24 April 1941, sec. 1, p. 7, col. 6.

8. Kentucky was one of three states to differ from the "State Guard" designation, the others being Illinois (Illinois Reserve Militia) and Michigan (Michigan State Troops). See Jim Dan Hill, The Minuteman in Peace and War; A History of the National Guard (Harrisburg, Pa.: The Stackpole Company, 1964), 486.

9. Major General Arthur Y. Lloyd, Eulogy of General John Arthur Polin (copy), delivered in graveside service at St. Dominic Cemetery, Springfield, Kentucky, 12 July 1965, Kentucky Adjutant General biographical files, MRRB.

10. "Glenn to Head Frankfort Unit of State Guard," Frankfort State Journal, 13 December 1940, p. 1, col. 1. Commissions were awarded on December 16, 1940, with Johnson's orders officially creating the Militia.

11. J. Howard Henderson, "Difficulties Still Beset Home Guard Organizers," Louisville Courier-Journal, 11 April 1941, sec. 1, p. 7, cols. 1-3.

12. "Home Guards, In Varied Uniforms, To Patrol Downs On Derby Day," Louisville Courier-Journal, 6 April 1941, sec. 1, p. 3, cols. 1-3.

13. “Lexington Men Exhibit Khaki,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 5 April 1941, sec. 1, p. 4, cols. 1-2.

14. Trout, “2 State Inspectors Will Visit Home Guard Units,” 11 February 1941.

15. “1,582 Rifles Arrive for Us of State Militia,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 20 March 1941, sec. 1, p. 12, col. 5.

16. “Rifles Distributed To 10 Militia Units,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 3 April 1941, sec. 1, p. 14, col. 6.

17. Kentucky Acts (1934), 164-165. Regardless, specifications for the Kentucky Active Militia uniform were announced in General Orders #4, 24 February 1941. These were: gray trousers with a gray shirt of cotton or wool; gray overseas cap with infantry piping; a black four-in-hand tie; and black or tan shoes. Officers were to wear a “KY” insignia affixed to the right front shirt collar, with rank displayed on the left collar and the right front of the overseas or field cap. Enlisted men were to wear their “KY” insignia on the right front of the overseas cap.

18. Richard Benneisen, “Row Over Home Guard Raises Doubt That Unit Is Needed,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 23 April 1941, sec. 2, p. 1, cols. 2-7.

19. Units sought “temporary” uniforms because it was hoped that the 1942 Legislature would vote to revise the law and give the Militia state support. The interest in Confederate uniforms seems to have stemmed from the fact that a young private in Company A, Owsley Costlow, was the great-grandson of Nicola Marschall, who is given credit for designing the Confederate flag and uniform. See Louisville Courier-Journal, 7 March 1941, “Descendant of Designer to Wear Near Duplicate of Confederate Gray,” sec. 3, p. 1, cols. 3-6.

20. Captain Arthur L. Baker, transcript of radio presentation on the Kentucky Active Militia, 27 April 1941, WGRC (Louisville, Ky.), KAM.

21. Ibid.

22. “Louisville Militia Unit Seeks Equipment Funds,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 26 March 1941, sec. 1, p. 2, cols. 6-7. Louisville’s first-ever training session was accompanied by music from a dance being held on the first floor of the armory.

23. “Home Guards, In Varied Uniforms, To Patrol Downs On Derby Day,” Courier-Journal, 6 April 1941.

24. Ibid.

25. Adjutant General John Polin to all officers of the Kentucky Active Militia, “Orders for Kentucky Derby Detail,” Commonwealth of Kentucky Military Department, 24 April 1941.

26. Special Orders #12, Commonwealth of Kentucky Military Department, 24 April 1941; General Orders #1 and #2, Headquarters Provisional Regiment, Churchill Downs, Louisville, Kentucky, 3 May 1941.

27. General Orders #2, Headquarters Provisional Regiment, Churchill Downs, Louisville, Kentucky, 3 May 1941.

28. "Jefferson Militiamen Don Uniforms," Louisville Courier-Journal, 7 August 1941, sec. 1, p. 3, cols. 1-3.

29. General Orders #7, Commonwealth of Kentucky Military Department, 10 July 1941.

30. General Orders #8, Commonwealth of Kentucky Military Department, 10 July 1941.

31. "Two Militia Officers Are Made Captains," Louisville Courier-Journal, 6 June 1942, sec. 1, p. 4, col. 4.

32. Thompson submachine guns were issued to most units in September, 1942. Side arms, such as the .45-caliber revolver, were never formally issued to the Kentucky Active Militia as the government claimed them all soon after the war began. Yet militiamen who already owned side arms wore them. In a telephone interview on 7 March 1990, James Ladington, captain of Harlan's Company N prior to disbandment in June, 1942, recalled that nearly every man in his company wore a side arm.

33. "The Senate voted to purchase 2,119 uniforms, a figure representing the Militia's combined strength plus ten percent above each company's strength as of April 1, 1942. The uniforms consisted of slacks, light summer shirts and heavy winter shirts, mackinaw, ties, belt and shoes. The long delay between the Senate's 34-0 vote in January and the uniforms' first appearance in the Armistice Day parade is explained by garment makers' having to fulfill Army obligations first.

34. There is a record of a women's "Special Service Troop" of the Kentucky Active Militia, Covington, under the command of Captain Yvonne Eilerman. This unit was inspected by Colonel Henry Tisdale in his 1943 federal inspection tour of state militia units. In a letter to Polin dated 17 June 1943, Tisdale commended the women for the exhibition drill they put on. "Their individual training and qualifications were of an extremely high order and would do credit to any regular trained troops," he wrote. "Their smart appearance in their uniforms materially added to the success of the inspection." Adjutant General Polin concurred with Tisdale, calling the unit "outstanding."

35. Joe Creason, "Wanted: State Militiamen," Louisville Courier-Journal Roto Magazine (photo caption), 13 February 1944, 27.

36. Inspection report of Company M, Henderson, 28 June 1943, KAM (folder marked "Headquarters, 1st Regiment, Bowling Green").

37. Captain G. W. Payne to Adjutant General John Polin, "Request for assistance from Adjutant General's Office," 27 October 1943, KAM (folder marked "Co D, 2nd Bn, 2nd Regt."). Company D eventually made arrangements with the Phillips Bus Company to transport men to the armory.

38. Colonel Malcolm H. Crump to Adjutant General John Polin, 11 February [1943], KAM (folder marked “Headquarters, 1st Regiment, Bowling Green”).

39. Photocopied newspaper photograph, Lexington Herald-Leader, (folder marked “Co B, 2nd Regiment – 1940-1943”), n.d.

40. Special Orders #62, Commonwealth of Kentucky Military Department, 30 September 1941; “Johnson Orders Harlan Militia Disbanded,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 10 June 1942, sec. 1, p. 8, col. 7.

41. Adjutant General John A. Polin to Lieutenant David Franks, 19 May 1943, KAM (folder marked “Co B, 1st Bn, 1st Regt.”).

42. “Monthly Report of State Guard Duty Performed,” Military Police Company, Hazard, March and April 1946, KAM.

43. Lieutenant Colonel E. E. Pfanstiel to Adjutant General John Polin, 18 February 1943, KAM (folder marked “Co. B, 1st Bn, 2d Regt., Carlisle”).

44. Private B. F. Norfleet to Adjutant General John Polin, 5 March 1943, KAM (folder marked “Co E, 2d Bn, 2nd Regt, Harrodsburg”).

45. Adjutant General John Polin to First Lieutenant Okie S. Green, 15 January 1943, KAM (folder marked “Co C, 1st Bn, 2d Regt, Ashland”).

46. “Monthly Report of State Guard Duty Performed,” Company H, 3d Battalion, 1st Regiment, Russellville, 9 August 1943, KAM.

47. Inspection report of Headquarters Company, 1st Battalion, 2d Regiment, Covington, 14 May 1943, KAM.

48. Inspection report of Company K, 3d Battalion, 1st Regiment, Livermore, 9 June 1943; Inspection report of Company L, 3d Battalion, 1st Regiment, Madisonville, 30 June 1943, KAM (folder marked “Headquarters, 1st Regiment, Bowling Green”).

49. Captain J. W. Janes to Adjutant General John Polin, 7 January 1943, KAM (folder marked “Co E, 2d Bn, 1st Regt, Springfield”).

50. Lieutenant Norman W. Watts to Lieutenant Colonel Leo Dentinger (copy), “Report of Personnel Officer, 1st Regiment, 1st Battalion, February to August 1943,” 3 September 1943, KAM (folder marked “Hqs & Hqs Det, 1st Bn, 1st Regt, Louisville”).

51. Ex-Militiaman George Smith in conversation with fellow members of Louisville’s Company C at Kosair Temple, Louisville, 10 April 1990.

52. Second Lieutenant J. A. Hill to the editor of the Louisville Courier-Journal, “Militia At the Downs,” 13 May 1942, sec. 1, p. 6, col. 4.

53. Ex-Militiaman Leon Laffoon, telephone interview by author, 7 March 1990.

54. First Lieutenant Winston L. Blythe to Adjutant General John A. Polin, “Report of Active Duty,” 3 April 1943, KAM (folder marked “Co D, 2d Bn, 2d Regt.”).

55. S. V. Stiles, “Militia Reorganized On Army Lines,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 24 January 1943, sec. 1, p. 12, cols. 3-6.

56. General Orders #1, Commonwealth of Kentucky Military Department, 9 January 1943.

57. Adjutant General John A. Polin, “Visits to Units of Battalion,” Memorandum to various officers of the first and second regiments, 27 March 1943, KAM.

58. Major J. L. Heilbroner to Lieutenant Colonel Robert Thompson, 1 March 1943, KAM (folder marked “Hqs, 3d Bn, 1st Regt, Madisonville”).

59. [Colonel Malcolm Crump], Inspection Report of Company E, 2d Battalion, 1st Regiment, Springfield, 14 June 1943; Inspection Report of Companies A, B, C, and Regimental Headquarters Company, 1st Battalion, 1st Regiment, 17 June 1943, KAM (folder marked “Headquarters, 1st Regiment, Bowling Green”).

60. Colonel Leo E. Glenn, Inspection Report of Company C, 1st Battalion, 2d Regiment, Ashland, 21 June 1943, KAM.

61. “Local Active Militia Company Gets Praise,” Frankfort State Journal, 3 July 1943, p. 1, col. 4.

62. Colonel Leo E. Glenn, Inspection Report of Company F, 2d Battalion, 2d Regiment, Richmond, 8 June 1943, KAM.

63. Sonny Harper, “Line of March Will Start Forming at 9 This Morning,” Frankfort State Journal, 7 December 1943, p. 4, col. 4; James B. Rhody, “Inauguration Tradition Of Parade Kept,” Frankfort State Journal, 8 December 1943, p. 1, col. 5 and p. 2, col. 3.

64. “Application For Federal Recognition as a National Guard Officer and Warrant Officer for Appointment in the National Guard of the United States,” Service file of Gustavus H. May, 9 September 1947, MRRB.

65. “Militia Officer Quits In Protest Against Bond,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 27 June 1944, sec. 1, p. 3, col. 2.

66. “Colonel Buechner Named Instructor In Active Militia,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 5 June 1944, sec. 1, p. 9, col. 2.

67. “More Men To Be Sought For Militia,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 5 June 1944, sec. 1, p. 9, col. 2.

68. “State Militia Will Soon Have Rifles,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 10 January 1944, sec. 2, p. 1, col. 4.

69. “State Guard Unit Set Up At Owensboro,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 10 September 1944, sec. 3, p. 8, cols. 1-3.

70. “Militia Air Chief Named,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 7 October 1944, sec. 2, p. 1, cols. 1-2. The Militia Air Force hardly evolved beyond Jasper’s mission.

71. “State Militia Company K To Disband,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 31 October 1944, sec. 1, p. 8, col. 3.

72. In Special Orders #53, dated 7 June 1945, May ordered Lieutenant Austin Middleton of the Medical Detachment in Louisville to inoculate all militiamen against typhoid and small pox – provided that the state would not be charged either for the vaccine or the services of the doctors giving the shots.

73. Interview by author of members of Louisville's Company C during reunion at Kosair Temple, Louisville, 10 April 1990.

74. "Hopkinsville Militiamen Honored," Louisville Courier-Journal, 19 August 1945, sec. 3, p. 6, cols. 5-6.

75. "4 State Officials And Ex-Governor Train With Militia," Louisville Courier-Journal, 10 August 1945, sec. 1, p. 9, col. 4.

76. Captain Virgil Carrithers of Louisville's Company C joked, "I always said when the Japanese heard the Militia was at Breckinridge, they gave up."

77. "Monthly Report of State Guard Duty Performed," Service Company, 1st Battalion, 2d Regiment, Frankfort, 2 February 1946; "Monthly Report of State Guard Duty Performed," Company L, 3d Battalion, 2d Regiment, Barbourville, 5 February 1946, KAM.

78. Special Orders #4, Commonwealth of Kentucky Military Department, 12 January 1946.

79. Major G. W. Payne to Colonel John J. McGee, "Subject: Reinspection of Units Failing to Pass Federal Inspection," 13 June 1946, KAM (folder marked "Hqs, 2d Bn, 2d Regiment, Lexington"), 1-2.

80. Lieutenant Colonel John W. Dalton to Colonel John J. McGee, "Subject: Reports," 26 June 1946, KAM (folder marked "Hqs, 3d Bn, 2d Regt, Monticello").

81. Captain Colonel A. Jarvis to the Adjutant General of Kentucky, "Subject: Drill Schedule for the month of January, 1946," 11 January 1946, KAM (folder marked "Co G, 2d Bn, 2d Regt, Harlan").

82. "Monthly Report Of State Guard Duty Performed," Company B, 1st Battalion, 1st Regiment, Carlisle, 30 August 1946, KAM.

83. "Monthly Report Of State Guard Duty Performed," Regimental Headquarters and Headquarters Company, 2d Battalion, 2d Regiment, Harrodsburg, 7 October 1946, KAM.

84. Maurice G. Howard to Adjutant General G. H. May (copy), 9 April 1946; "Williamsburg Militia Company K Signs Up Eleven New Members," Undocumented newspaper clipping, KAM (folder marked "Co K, 3d Battalion, 2d Regt, Williamsburg").

85. Adjutant General G. H. May, "Memo to All Officers and Men of the Kentucky Active Militia" (copy), Military Department of Kentucky, 12 July 1946.

86. Ibid.

87. "Owensboro to Get First of Five New Armories Planned for Kentucky," Louisville Courier-Journal, 31 July 1946, sec. 1, p. 5, col. 3.

88. May, “Memo to All Officers and Men of the Kentucky Active Militia,” 12 July 1946.

APPENDIX 4-A
"Pay For Members Of Kentucky Active Militia When On Active Duty"

Officers and enlisted men when called into active field service of the State as provided and defined in this Act, beginning with the day they assemble at their armories or other designated places until the day they return thereto and have been properly relieved, inclusive, fractional parts of a day counting as a full day, shall receive pay at the following daily rates:

Major General	$12.00
Brigadier General	10.00
Colonel	8.00
Lieutenant Colonel	7.00
Major	6.00
Captain	5.00
First Lieutenant	4.50
Second Lieutenant	4.00
Warrant Officer	3.50
Master Sergeant	3.00
Technical Sergeant	2.75
First Sergeant	2.50
Staff Sergeant	2.25
Sergeant	2.00
Corporal	1.75
Private	1.50

and in addition thereto actual and necessary cost of transportation, when such transportation is not furnished in kind. Officers shall be allowed not to exceed three dollars ($3.00) per day in lieu of quarters and subsistence, when such quarters and subsistence are not furnished in kind. Enlisted men shall receive subsistence in addition to the pay and transportation provided above.

From ACTS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE COMMONWEALTH OF KENTUCKY, Chapter 4, "AN ACT relating to the Militia of this State."

APPENDIX 4-B
Kentucky Active Militia Companies Roster

Following is a list of Kentucky Active Militia units created during the 1940s. Not included in this list are the divisions of the State Staff or the Air Corps.

1st REGIMENT

Headquarters, 1st Regiment, Bowling Green

Headquarters Company, 1st Battalion, 1st Regiment, St. Matthews

Regimental Headquarters, 1st Regiment, Louisville

Headquarters & Headquarters Detachment, 1st Battalion, 1st Regiment, Louisville

Band, 1st Regiment, Glasgow

Company A, Highway Patrol, Frankfort

Company B, Highway Patrol, Frankfort

Medical Detachment, Louisville

Company A, Medical Detachment, 1st Battalion, 1st Regiment, St. Matthews

Military Police Company, Hazard

Company A, 1st Battalion, 1st Regiment, Louisville

Headquarters & Headquarters Detachment, 2nd Battalion, 1st Regiment, Springfield

Company D, 2nd Battalion, 1st Regiment, Bardstown

Company C, 1st Battalion, 1st Regiment, Louisville

Company B, 1st Battalion, 1st Regiment, Louisville

Company E, 2nd Battalion, 1st Regiment, Springfield

Company F, 2nd Battalion, 1st Regiment, Campbellsville

Company G, 2nd Battalion, 1st Regiment, Glasgow

Service Company, 2nd Battalion, 1st Regiment, Bowling Green

Company L, 3rd Battalion, 1st Regiment, Madisonville

Headquarters & Headquarters Detachment, 3rd Battalion, 1st Regiment, Henderson

Company H, 3rd Battalion, 1st Regiment, Russellville

Company I, 3rd Battalion, 1st Regiment, Hopkinsville

Company K, 3rd Battalion, 1st Regiment, Livermore

Headquarters, 3rd Battalion, 1st Regiment, Madisonville

Company M, 3rd Battalion, 1st Regiment, Henderson

Heavy Weapons Company, 3rd Battalion, 1st Regiment, Paducah

Company N, 1st Regiment, Owensboro

Company L, 1st Regiment, Livermore (Redesignated; date unknown)

Headquarters, 3rd Battalion, 1st Regiment, Madisonville (Redes. date unknown)

2ND REGIMENT

Headquarters, 2nd Regiment, Frankfort

Headquarters Company, 1st Battalion, 2nd Regiment, Covington

Band, 1st Battalion, 2nd Regiment, Covington

Heavy Weapons Company, 2nd Regiment, Lexington

Service Company, 1st Battalion, 2nd Regiment, Frankfort

Company A, 2nd Regiment, Frankfort

Company B, 2nd Regiment, Lexington (Redesignated as Company D, Lexington, 1/9/43)

Company B, 1st Battalion, 2nd Regiment, Carlisle

Company C, 1st Battalion, 2nd Regiment, Ashland

Headquarters Company, 2nd Battalion, 2nd Regiment, Lexington

Company D, 2nd Battalion, 2nd Regiment, Lexington

Regiment Headquarters & Headquarters Company, 2nd Battalion, 2nd Regiment, Harrodsburg

Company E, 2nd Battalion, 2nd Regiment, Harrodsburg

Company F, 2nd Battalion, 2nd Regiment, Richmond

Company G, 2nd Regiment, Ravenna (Redesignated at Harlan, 3/27/44)

Company G, 2nd Battalion, 2nd Regiment, Harlan

Headquarters, 3rd Battalion, 2nd Regiment, Monticello

Headquarters, 3rd Battalion, 2nd Regiment, London

Headquarters & HQS Detachment, 3rd Battalion, 2nd Regiment, Barbourville

Company H, 3rd Battalion, 2nd Regiment, Monticello

Company I, 3rd Battalion, 2nd Regiment, London

Company K, 3rd Battalion, 2nd Regiment, Williamsburg

Company L, 3rd Battalion, 2nd Regiment, Barbourville

Company M, 3rd Battalion, 2nd Regiment, Salyersville

Headquarters & Headquarters Detachment, 2nd Battalion, 2nd Regiment, Richmond

Company F, 2nd Battalion, Maysville (Redes. date unknown)

Company G, 2nd Battalion, Carlisle (Redes. date unknown)

Company P, 2nd Battalion, Ashland (Redes. date unknown)

Headquarters 2nd Battalion, Richmond (Redes. date unknown)

Company C, 2nd Battalion, Harrodsburg (Redes. date unknown)

Company H, 2nd Battalion, Richmond (Redes. date unknown)

Company I, 2nd Battalion, Ravenna (Redes. date unknown)

Company E, 2nd Regiment, Monticello (Redes. date unknown)

Company K, 2nd Regiment, London (Redes. date unknown)

Company L, 2nd Regiment, Williamsburg (Redes. date unknown)

Company M, 2nd Regiment, Barbourville (Redes. date unknown)

Company A, 2nd Regiment, Covington (Redes. date unknown)

Headquarters & Headquarters Detachment, 2nd Regiment, Harlan (Redes. date unknown)

The “Kentucky Active Militia Roster” dated 10 June 1942 includes Companies “O” and “P,” to be located at Marion and Mayfield, respectively. A “Q” Company is also designated for location at Pikeville. These companies show no accompanying muster dates and no officer designations, and subsequent records do not attest to their existence.

APPENDIX 4-C: DISBANDMENTS

In an executive order dated February 1, 1947, Governor Simeon Willis disbanded the following organizations, relieving all officers and enlisted personnel from further duty:

Intelligence Department, State Staff

Inspector General's Department, State Staff

Judge Advocate General's Department, State Staff

Air Corps, State Staff

Public Relations Department, State Staff

Engineering Department, State Staff

Brigade Staff, Bardstown

Regimental Headquarters, 1st Regiment, Louisville

Headquarters & Headquarters Detachment, 2nd Battalion, 1st Regiment, Bardstown

Company D, 1st Regiment, Bardstown

Company E, 1st Regiment, Springfield

Company F, 1st Regiment, Campbellsville

Company G, 1st Regiment, Glasgow

Service Company, 1st Regiment, Bowling Green

Headquarters & Headquarters Detachment, 3rd Battalion, 1st Regiment, Henderson

Company H, 1st Regiment, Russellville

Company I, 1st Regiment, Hopkinsville

Company K, 1st Regiment, Owensboro

Company M, 1st Regiment, Henderson

Heavy Weapons Company, 1st Regiment, Paducah

Regimental Headquarters, 2nd Battalion, 2nd Regiment, Harrodsburg

Band Company, 2nd Regiment, Covington

Headquarters & Headquarters Detachment, 1st Battalion, 2nd Regiment, Covington

Company M, 2nd Regiment, Salyersville

Headquarters Company, 2nd Regiment, Harrodsburg

Headquarters & Headquarters Detachment, 3rd Battalion, 2nd Regiment, Monticello

Company I, 2nd Regiment, London

Company K, 2nd Regiment, Williamsburg

Companies disbanded prior to this mandate are as follows:

Company G, 2nd Regiment, Ravenna (3/27/44); redesignated Company G, 2nd Battalion, 2nd Regiment, Harlan (3/27/44)

Company G, 2nd Battalion, 2nd Regiment, Harlan (5/16/46)

Company L, 2nd Regiment, Barbourville (7/8/46)

Headquarters Company, 2nd Battalion, 2nd Regiment, Lexington (7/27/46)

Company L, 1st Regiment, Madisonville (9/23/46)

Service Company, 2nd Regiment, Frankfort (10/31/46)

Company C, 2nd Regiment, Ashland (10/31/46)

Headquarters Company, 1st Regiment, St. Matthews (11/19/46)

Companies A, B, and C, 1st Regiment, Louisville (11/22/46)

Company B, 1st Battalion, 2nd Regiment, Carlisle (12/6/46)

Company A, Highway Patrol, Frankfort (12/31/46)

Company B, Highway Patrol, Frankfort (12/31/46)

Medical Detachment, Louisville (12/31/46)

Company A, Medical Detachment, St. Matthews (12/31/46)

Headquarters & Headquarters Detachment, 1st Battalion, 1st Regiment, Louisville (12/31/46)

Heavy Weapons Company, 2nd Regiment, Lexington (12/31/46)

These companies were disbanded on February 26, 1947:

Military Police Company, Hazard

Company A, 2nd Regiment, Covington

Company F, 2nd Regiment, Richmond

Company H, 2nd Regiment, Monticello

Disbandments of remaining companies are not on record at the Military Records and Research Branch in Frankfort.

APPENDIX 4-D:
MILITIA TABLES OF ORGANIZATION
(Copy of General Orders #2)

COMMONWEALTH OF KENTUCKY

MILITARY DEPARTMENT

FRANKFORT

January 7, 1941.

General Orders)

.....)

No. .....2)

1. Pending the publication of formal Tables of Organization, the following organization of Rifle Companies of The State Active Militia is announced:

Squad: 1 Corporal and 6 to 9 privates and privates first class.

Platoon: 2 or 3 squads and one sergeant.

Company: two or more platoons, and company headquarters.

Officers: 1 captain, 1 first lieutenant and 1 second lieutenant for companies of 40 to 59 enlisted men; two platoons;

60 to 79 enlisted men add 1 second lieutenant; three platoons;

80 to 99 enlisted men add 1 first lieutenant; four platoons;

Company Headquarters:

1 first sergeant

1 supply sergeant

1 mechanic

1 mess sergeant

1 clerk

2 to 4 cooks (at the rate of one per platoon)

privates and privates first class at ration of 2:1.

By order of the Governor:

/s/ John A. Polin,

Brigadier General, Ky. N.G.
The Adjutant General

APPENDIX 4-E:
MILITIA COMPANY NEWSLETTER SAMPLE
(Exact Copy of Company B's "Kentucky Militiaman")

"THE KENTUCKY MILITIAMAN"

COMPANY "B"

SECOND REGIMENT – K.A.M.

LEXINGTON, KENTUCKY.

1. We were all mighty glad to hear of Captain Cabell Breckinridge's raise in rank with the U.S. Army. We salute you Major Cabell Breckinridge. Captain Breckinridge was the 1st Captain of Company "B" and when the War Department called him for active duty, he was the Lieut. Colonel of the Second Regiment.

2. Captain Walker R. Hall of the United States Air Forces spend a furlough in Lexington, recently. Captain Hall was the second Commanding Officer of Company "B"

3. We the members of Company "B" are proud of our Captain and his wife for the sacrifice that they are making for their Country's cause. Mrs. E. W. Howard recently joined The Women's Army Auxiliary Corps. They are to be complicated (sic). We salute Captain and Mrs. E. W. Howard.

4. Company "B" has filled out applications on forty new recruits in the past month.

5. We wish to take this method to thank the GOVERNOR, MEMBERS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY, and OFFICERS OF THE KENTUCKY ACTIVE MILITIA, for enacting the bill, appropriating the money, and the procuring of our new uniforms. We are indeed proud of them, and will treat them as they should be treated, and we will also bear true allegiance to the cause for which they stand.

6. We were recently visited by the Commanding Officer of Company "K" Second Regiment of London, Ky. We wish to apologize to Captain _____ for forgetting his name, as we misplaced our memorandum with the data.

7. We were visited recently by several officers from Company "A" Second Regiment, of Frankfort, Ky.

8. We have purchased a Skeet Trap and do Skeet shooting every Sunday. We invite members of other Companies to pay us a visit some Sunday and shoot with us, that is if you have the gasoline. It might be a good idea to bring your own shells, and clay pigeons, as they are both hard to get ahold of. We will furnish you a gun.

9. Private William Wade has been promoted to rank of Mess Sergeant of Company "B". Sergeant Wade served in this capacity during World War Number One.

10. We have been terribly handicapped because of the failure of our heating plant, and we have had some pretty cold and damp times at drill since the weather got cold.

CHAPTER FIVE:
REORGANIZATION (1946-1950)

After World War II, the United States began reorganizing its military strength. The National Guard's troop strength was expanded from 260,000 men nationwide to 622,500 – an expansion that called for commitment over and beyond the abilities of many states. A higher percentage of non-divisional and support elements was added to the National Guard troop base (1), and armored divisions appeared for the first time in troop lists. In addition, the Air National Guard was created to augment the new Untied States Air Force. These revisions resulted in what military historian Jim Dan Hill calls, "The most ambitious peacetime troop structure for units in American history" (2).

Though the first National Guard unit in Kentucky to be federally recognized was the Headquarters and Headquarters Detachment in Frankfort in September 1946 (3), the state's premier move toward reorganization can properly be said to have come with the appointment of G. H. May to Adjutant General two years earlier. Major Gustavus Herbert May was appointed on 17 January 1944 by Governor Simeon Willis. To accept his position, May was relieved from federal active duty at Sheppard Field, Texas, where he was stationed as Battalion Commander at the field's Flight Mechanics School.

A former captain of Ashland's Company G, 149th Infantry, and a banker by trade, May had begun federal active duty on 17 January 1941. After a year commanding Company G at Camp Shelby, Mississippi, May commanded a squadron at Columbus, Mississippi, which was followed by a stint at Fort Bragg in mid-1942. May next became a squadron commander at the California Flyers Air Training School, and was promoted to the rank of major while a CO at the mechanics school in Burbank, California. The Clerical School in Greely, Colorado was the next stop for May before arriving at Sheppard Field in 1944 (4).

It was fortuitous that May, riding on Willis' "coat tails" as it were (both hailed from Ashland) and possessing experience in both the army and air force organizations, became Adjutant General at a time when the new Army Air Force would play a crucial role in the reorganization of the National Guard. He took appropriate measures to insure Kentucky's compliance with War Department dictums, working closely with senior Army advisor Albert G. Wing and a cadre of seasoned World War II non-commissioned officers and warrant officers.

Kentucky's authorized post-war strength of 8,000 men was a dramatic increase over its pre-induction size of 3,600. The problem of subsidizing the increase was gratuitous. Since only 3,600 men were needed to meet Kentucky's security needs, it seemed unreasonable to require the state to fund the War Department's additional allotment (5).

The National Guard troop expansion became a major topic of discussion at the 1946 National Conference of Governors, meeting in Oklahoma City. After arguments by high-ranking military officers that the expansion was vital to defense plans, the governors approved a resolution urging Congress to provide

armories and other military facilities for the expanded National Guard program (6).

But these provisions were slow in coming. From July to September 1946, Kentucky proceeded without federal financial help in establishing units in areas, soliciting officers, providing buildings where armories were not available, and launching recruitment drives. The process was decidedly informal. Selection of officers depended almost wholly on a man's interest and subsequent contact of the Adjutant General's office. The applicant was reviewed by a board of officers who decided whether he was qualified. The candidate was allowed to speak at the end of the hearing and a vote quickly conferred or denied officer status. Nearly all qualified officers were World War II veterans (7).

The immediate concern of many commanders was establishing meeting place for training. The expansion required eighty-one armories and the state had but twenty-two. While awaiting funds for the construction of more armories, units transformed any available space into training facilities. Broken-down garages, condemned buildings, and, in one instance, a feed store, all became the unlikely sites of National Guard armories (8). Units rented these spaces from civilians and began improvising storage rooms, supply rooms, and training rooms (9).

Meanwhile, General May made use of a nearly forgotten organization called the Commonwealth of Kentucky Armory Corporation and built several armories wholly from state money. Founded in 1939, the Armory Corporation had remained virtually unused due to the Guard's departure for World War II. May set up an agreement with the state whereby units rented armories from the corporation until the bonds were paid off. An armory commission was formed to determine which towns should receive priority in the building of the armories (10). Members of the commission were not paid.

Brigadier General (Ret.) Frank Dailey, Chief of Staff of the Kentucky National Guard during much of this era, says May placed little emphasis on features such as sidewalks and shrubbery in getting the armories built. His goal was simple: to make the buildings as big as he could make them. The rest could come later (11).

Armory rentals helped pay bills, and each commander accounted for his own funds. Having desirable rental space was an asset for armories; units without such space encountered frequent financial trouble (12). Unit commanders often raised money locally to pay utility bills. As one officer recalls, "Those were the days when you really got out and did things on your own" (13).

In addition to lack of armories was the problem of inadequate warehouse space: as General May put it, the State Arsenal at Frankfort was insufficient to hold even the shoes of 8,000 men (14). Until these problems could be solved, May said he was prepared to use available space and facilities to activate one-half of the proposed force of 8,000 men, and the rest as federal funds allowed. May proposed training 3,586 men of the 149th Infantry Regimental Combat

Team, and 612 men of the new Kentucky Air Force. That would leave 3,956 men to be activated later in various field artillery and support groups (15).

In deciding to proceed with armory construction despite lack of federal support, General May gained the admiration of a young man named Taylor Davidson, whom he had hired in June of 1947. Davidson, a World War II veteran who had served in the Air Corps in the Pacific, was hired after an interview consisting of only a few questions. He was designated "Personnel Officer," but Davidson's duties grew to encompass many areas as the recent University of Kentucky graduate became proficient in his role as the Adjutant General's primary assistant and advisor. Armory construction and a seat on the federal recognition board were only two of the capacities Davidson served in as a "temporary" job blossomed into a career.

Davidson moved into room 42 of the Capitol building, where he worked with General May, May's secretary, Mrs. Hume Sory, and a property officer. Business was conducted over a single telephone, number 201, with an extension for Mrs. Sory. The governor's office was located directly above room 42 on the second floor; a private stairwell between the two offices allowed the Adjutant General a private audience with the governor when necessary. Others acting in specific advisory capacities included Frank Dailey and Dailey's law partner, Ben Fowler.

Colonel Jackson A. Smith, Kentucky's United States Property and Disbursing Officer, became another important figure in the state's reorganizing process as units turned to him for training equipment and administrative supplies. Most equipment was outdated World War II materiel doled out as units became organized and gained federal recognition. File cabinets and tables were obtained from Selective Service holdings. Other office equipment consisted of combat-issue portable typewriters and wooden field desks (16). Staff vehicles were, in the words of General Charles J. Cronan III, "dregs of the stockpile." No new equipment was issued until 1950, when the Korean conflict galvanized national attention once again on the military.

At a reunion meeting of retired National Guard officers on May 25, 1989, Colonel Thomas Nortof told an amusing story that reflects typical supply difficulties as well as the improvisational nature of the period. It seems the Colonel (later Major General) Allen Carrell had scheduled his artillery battalion to participate in an Armistice Day parade provided the unit's dirty trucks could be painted in time. Nortof doubted the paint could be obtained, but was assured by the maintenance shop supervisor that it would be. As the day of the parade drew near, it became apparent that the paint was not available, and the unit found itself committed to being in the parade with vehicles no Guard unit could be proud of. So Nortof and others, in violation of orders, wiped the trucks down with oily rags, producing a shine suggestive of a fresh coat of paint. Nortof recalled how pleased Carrell was at sight of his nice looking, freshly painted trucks (17).

Shortages of funds also precluded good property maintenance in the state, owing to supply restrictions and the absence of a true state or federal maintenance program. A lack of manpower contributed to problems at Louisville's Bowman Field, where facility problems were diverse. Winter found the several barracks buildings unheated, there not being enough men to fire the furnaces; only one building, "T-1," where battalions had headquarters offices, was heated in winter. Summer found battalion commanders cutting their own grass (18).

The several barracks buildings at Louisville's Bowman Field were used as armories for area units, including the 103rd Ordnance Maintenance Company, the 452d Armored Field Artillery Battalion, the 198th Field Artillery Battalion, and the 138th Field Artillery Group Headquarters (19). Armories throughout the rest of the state were of World War I vintage. As such, they were not equipped with telephones, and the inability of headquarters companies to communicate easily with their removed components presented an additional hindrance to change. Drill floors were frequently not large enough to accommodate entire units at once.

Though the later arrival of federal matching funds defrayed much of the strain on the Guard, commanders did not see perceptible changes in the status quo. The Guard, allotted but $155,000 for all facets of operation (20), was given nothing for travel expense. Colonel Lee Duvall, traveling frequently on unit inspections, paid his own auto and motel costs for nearly four years. Colonel Thomas Nortof did not send men out on inspection unless they had relatives in the inspection area; that way they could remain overnight at no cost (21).

Administrative duties were usually accomplished on an officer's own time. Brigadier General Charles J. Cronan III recalls that he and his wife spent many Sunday afternoons at the Bowman Field base working on records, as did Lieutenant Colonel Charles Ball. Commanders were aided by a single assistant in establishing filing systems and maintaining records. They received mere pittances for headquarters operating costs which dwindled when divided with the assistants. "Caretakers," or armory maintenance men, were paid $186 per month to work sixteen-hour days, with duties that ran from replacing light bulbs to supervising armory grounds during rentals. General Cronan laconically summed up the financial realities of post-war reorganization by claiming that it cost you "more than you made" (22).

Recruiting, always a prime concern for the Guard, also suffered financial limitations, being hampered by the Truman administration's defense spending cutbacks. New recruits were enlisted as privates, with Army experience and competitive performance governing promotions. Enlistments were open to men between the ages of 17 and 35 (23). As units had no assigned doctors, contract surgeons were solicited for what were considered "not very thorough" entry physical examinations (24). Recruits filled out enlistment forms that were all of one page long.

Companies set deadlines for reaching enlistment quotas that usually coincided with their federal inspection dates. Specific age groups, such as 17-year-olds, were appealed to and prizes were offered to men obtaining the most recruits. The Courier-Journal announced on 17 September 1947 that the enlisted man responsible for the highest number of new recruits would win a free trip to Philadelphia to see the Army-Navy football game, with other, unannounced, prizes to be given away to runners-up. Other means used to generate civilian interest included movie showings and fighter plane displays (25).

Lee Duvall recalls that Guardsmen attracted men into the organization by showing them and their wives how much money they'd get from Guard pay—enough, possibly, to buy a new house or car in a few years. "You'd be surprised how many men we got into the Guard that way," he said. "And how many wives made their husbands go to the drills." Short-term enlistments (1, 2, or 3 years) comprised another recruiting inducement.

But the rebuilding process was slow. Most veterans, anxious for civilian life, declined reserve opportunities. For others, re-joining the National Guard meant a demotion in rank. Although the War Department had accorded all outgoing personnel below the grade of "Colonel" promotion to the next higher grade if they agreed to serve in "organized reserve" status, it was not always possible to honor this promise (26). Many towns had several qualified captains, for example, but no first or second lieutenants. Thus, a newly promoted major would be asked to organize a unit as captain and appoint the two best qualified captains as lieutenants (27).

Kentucky Guardsmen taking voluntary demotions in the reorganization included Colonel Allan Carrell, who was demoted to Lieutenant Colonel; Lieutenant Colonel Lee Duvall, demoted to Major; Charles Ball, demoted from Captain to 1st Lieutenant; and Major Garnett Dick, who would command the 198th upon federalization for Korea, demoted to Captain.

As Jim Dan Hill points out, voluntary demotions actually benefited the Guard. It was a quick way of separating the indecisive from the decisive and the rank-conscious from the service-conscious. It gave the National Guard a fresh start, with a nucleus of dedicated and experienced men (28).

There were three other factors hindering recruitment efforts in the later 1940s that bear mentioning. First, the recent experiences of World War II alienated many veterans to the extent that they persuaded family members and friends not to join (29). Second was the rare but existing problem of recruit stealing. Colonel Nortof recalled that some of the men he had personally contacted were recruited from him by other units (30). Finally, as there was no official recruiting program, the recruiting process was carried on mainly by word of mouth and was thus inherently limited in its effectiveness.

Asked if the Kentucky Active Militia was considered a good source of recruits, General Cronan alluded to a popular song of the war era, saying 90% of Militia members were "either too young or too old."

As the recruiting situation foundered, low enrollment led to the promotions of undeserving individuals because federal requirements demanded a strict ratio of officers to enlisted men. Colonel Nortof recalled that "many" men in the Guard were promoted undeservedly during this period (31).

Officers sought to encourage attendance by use of summary court-martials. Delinquent Guardsmen were sentenced to two- or three-day jail terms in some instances, amounting to a four-dollar charge for the Commonwealth (32). Absentees could be sure of some form of punishment: unless all of their men attended drills, officers did not get paid.

On July 9, 1946, General May announced the selection of a regimental commander and four battalion commanders for the new National Guard. Colonel Arthur C. Bonnycastle, Louisville, was selected as regimental commander of the 149th Infantry Regimental Combat Team. The four remaining selections were: Colonel Allan K. Carrell, Louisville, 138th Field Artillery; Lieutenant Colonel Silas B. Dishman, Williamsburg, First Infantry Battalion; Lieutenant Colonel Thomas W. Jones, Ashland, Second Infantry Battalion; and Lieutenant Colonel William H. Meredith, Smiths Grove, Third Infantry Battalion.

All five were veterans of World War II and had been federally activated as members of the Guard. They were responsible for manning and staffing their organizations, and were instructed to recruit men from the Kentucky Active Militia if possible (33).

The 138th Field Artillery was based in Louisville, and the 149th Regimental Combat Team at St. Matthews. General May announced that it would initially be necessary to operate with only ten percent of the enlisted force and twenty-five percent of the officers in each company, except for headquarters companies, where fifty-percent levels were required (34).

The activation of the two base units of the Kentucky National Guard caused a "choosing of sides" between long-standing, influential Guard members. It seemed any subject concerning the battalions touched off a lively debate, not the least of which had been the question of organizing one or the other first. Records indicate that although May leaned toward organizing the 149th first, he wisely placed the 138th on the same orders. Still, as Frank Dailey recalled, "There was a hell of a lot of argument every time we met. It was always a matter of space and time and money." Appointments to leadership positions generated especial debate. The two-hour Wednesday night meetings lengthened into four- and five-hour sessions.

On October 31, 1946, May announced the federal recognition of nine units in the Kentucky National Guard. Recognition was effective the date each group was inspected by Army officers. These units were:

Headquarters & Headquarters Detachment, Frankfort

Headquarters & Headquarters Company, 149th Infantry, St. Matthews

Service Company, 149th Infantry, Bowling Green

Headquarters & Headquarters Battery, 138th Field Artillery, Louisville

Service Battery, 138th Field Artillery, Louisville

Battery A, 138th Field Artillery, Louisville

Battery B, 138th Field Artillery, Louisville

Battery C, 138th Field Artillery, Louisville

113th Ordnance Medium Maintenance Company, Bardstown

Federal recognition brought pay for weekly drills at Regular Army rates for all ranks (35). By 14 January 1947, the number of Kentucky Guard units accorded federal recognition had risen to 22 (36).

The following units were released to other states in conjunction with the redistribution decisions of the War Department:

123rd Tank Destroyer Battalion (SP)

192nd Tank Battalion

138th Medical Group, Hq & Hq Detachment

198th Medical Battalion, Hq & Hq Detachment

199th Medical Battalion, Hq & Hq Detachment

935th Medical Clearing Company (Separate)

936th Medical Clearing Company (Separate)

857th Medical Collecting Company (Separate)

858th Medical Collecting Company (Separate)

These units were relinquished over a period of four years, ultimately reducing Kentucky's aggregate strength authorization to 6,922 (37).

August 3, 1947 marked the National Guard's first training period following the war. Units met at Fort Knox and members received Regular Army pay (38). General May, who rarely appeared at annual training, put Lieutenant Colonel Frank Dailey in charge of the training schedule. Each morning Dailey met with Colonels Bonnycastle and Carrell to review the day's itinerary. Dailey recalls that the two colonels would listen politely to the lieutenant colonel, then go out and put their own training methods into practice. Training concluded with a review of troops by Governor Willis. Willis presented the Guard's old colors, now three wars old and newly decorated with World War II streamers. After a brief speech, during which the governor recommended General May for excellent work in the reorganization, the full complement of 1,500 men and 150 officers passed in review as fighter aircraft soared overhead (39).

During the following four years, more than seventy (70) units were organized and granted federal recognition (see Appendix 5).

The following Air National Guard units, allotted and accepted by Governor Willis in 1946, were federally recognized on the day indicated.

123rd Fighter Group Headquarters (26 September 1947)

Headquarters Detachment 223rd Air Service Group (25 October 1947)

165th Fighter Squadron (16 February 1947)

Detachment A, 223rd Air Service Group (16 February 1947)

165th Utility Flight (16 February 1947)

165th Weather Station (26 July 1947)

The 123rd Fighter Group descended from the 359th Fighter Group, which had served with distinction in World War II. It was assigned to Kentucky after a great deal of correspondence between National Guard Bureau personnel and Henry Meigs III, first air officer at Frankfort. It was decided to redesignate the squadron in order to award it the lineage of Kentucky's last "123rd" designation, the Cavalry, which had been phased out shortly before World War II. The history of the 123rd Fighter Group now dated back to the days of Daniel Boone (40).

Herb Bott was the Air Force advisor. Lieutenant Colonel Philip Ardery was named Commander of the Group Headquarters. In case of the 123rd's mobilization, a fighter squadron of the West Virginia National Guard would also be under Ardery's command (41).

The Air National Guard was based at Standiford Field by late January of 1947, but only after lengthy and heated negotiations with the City of Louisville and the Jefferson County Air Board. The Air Board feared Guard use would conflict with future commercial operations and argued that Army installations should be located on Army property. The Guard contended that Standiford Field was the only airport in the state that conformed to federal standards. What made it particularly attractive was its enormous hangar space: "A quarter of one of those hangars would provide more space than is used by any National Guard squadron in the country," said one official (42). General May emphasized that if Standiford Field were denied the Guard, it was likely that Kentucky would be unable to participate in the nationwide air training program of the Army Air Forces – a program which would bring about one million dollars a year to the state (43).

Finally, an agreement was reached whereby the Air Guard would vacate the airport whenever its operations threatened to conflict with civilian air traffic. It was predicted that Louisville would be a major stopping point for commercial airline traffic within five years (44).

Hangars, shops, storage, and office space were provided at federal government expense on land belonging to Louisville and the Jefferson County Air

Board (45). The federal government paid 75% of the utilities and various service charges while Kentucky paid the remaining 25% (46).

Although applicants for permanent positions with the Air Guard had been interviewed, the lethargic approval of Standiford Field by federal authorities and the reluctance of the Air Board to grant occupancy there prevented any appointments. Until these conflicts were resolved, the air program was stalled in virtually all areas (47).

The first air units were equipped with F-51s. These units also possessed two C-47 cargo airplanes and a few advance trainers. All pilots were World War II veterans, and nearly all key airmen were trained during the war. The Quadrennial Report of the Adjutant General states that men went to work with enthusiasm, and that by early 1948 all units were fast reaching peak efficiency (48).

The Air Guard's first review, for federal recognition, was on Sunday, February 16, 1947, at Standiford Field. By this time, six units of the Air National Guard had been assigned to Standiford Field, and over 100 former Air Force personnel had been recruited. The Air Guard, still in infancy, was far from its strength allotment of 600 men, and only four aircraft were stationed at Standiford Field. However, provisions for 34 more planes, including twenty-five P-47's, four A-26's, two AT-6's, two L-5's, and one C-47, had been made. With federal recognition, the Kentucky group became part of the 11th Air Force (49).

All Kentucky Air National Guard (KyANG) units attended field training exercises once a year. From 21 August to 4 September 1948, the KyANG trained at Atterbury Air Force Auxiliary Field in Columbus, Indiana. Units from West Virginia and Indiana, assigned to the 123rd Group's command, joined their Kentucky counterparts. On the day before the end of camp, the 123rd Fighter Group invited the governors and adjutants general of the three states to attend "Governors' Day." The governors of Kentucky, West Virginia, and Indiana attended a luncheon at Columbus, while the three adjutants general reviewed the troops. Over 600 men participated in this two-week summer training program (50).

From 8 to 24 July, 1949, units trained at New Castle Air Force Base in New Castle, Delaware, and from 6 to 20 August 1950 they met at Lockbourne Air Force Base in Columbus, Ohio. These exercises were held in collaboration with units from Ohio and West Virginia (51).

The Air Force rated the Kentucky units very highly in the exercises. The KyANG did not lose a single pilot or crew member in an aircraft accident and had no major accidents during its many hours of flight training (52).

In December 1947, a new governor was elected, and with him came a new appointment to the position of Adjutant General. Roscoe L. Murray, a graduate of Ogden College, became Adjutant General under Governor Earle Clements. A World War I veteran who had led a platoon in combat in Belgium with distinction, Murray taught at Western State Teacher's College while studying for his master's

degree, which he obtained in 1928. He later became a school administrator and teacher in the pubic school system of the state, spending his summers in training with the Army Reserves (53). He was promoted to the rank of Major General in 1950, the first Kentucky Adjutant General ever to hold that grade (54). Under his direction, 42% of Kentucky's National Guard units and the entire KyANG was mobilized for Korea, testimony to his effectiveness as an organizer and leader.

Murray inspected the Air National Guard units on 20 December 1947 in a ceremony described by the Courier-Journal as "brief" and "without fanfare." The new Adjutant General was honored with a tactical formation flight after the inspection. By this time the Air National Guard had flown more than 3,000 hours without an accident. Three other units equaled Kentucky's record, but they hadn't flown as many total hours. The KyANG maintenance crews had also established a reputation for excellence, ranking fourth in the country. Units numbered 210 enlisted men at the time, with 35 pilots and 31 ground officers for 276 total members. The Air Guard was bringing in over $300,000 a year in salaries from federal funds (55).

State active duty calls for both the Army and Air National Guard were rare during the late 1940s, but units volunteered their services many times in local emer-gencies. The Adjutant General's report mentions two in particular: a forest fire near Ashland, on or about 21 November 1949; and a flash flood at Barbourville in the winter of 1949. In addition to these, the Guard, as always, took part in the parades and demonstrations of the era (56).

Crowd control duty at the Kentucky Derby was a popular mission each year (57). In 1948, for example, when 800 Guardsmen made the trip to Louisville, General Murray was forced to limit units to 60 percent of their strength because so many troops wanted to go; 93 officers and 707 men attended that year. Few Louisvillians were selected for the mission because, in the General's opinion, the Derby wasn't much of a novelty to them. The men were paid one day's wages and the track paid all other expenses (58).

The Air National Guard participated in a practice air alert on November 4, 1948. Fighter planes took off to intercept an imaginary force of 200 enemy planes from Canada. Approximately 265 members of the 165th Fighter Squadron and the 223rd Service Group participated. The first flight of four planes took off 56 minutes after Colonel Philip Ardery sounded the alert from Frankfort. Guard officers described the drill as "highly satisfactory" (59).

On November 12, 1948, the 123rd Fighter Group, in cooperation with the 127th Fighter Group from Detroit and the 121st Fighter Group of Vandalia, Ohio, participated in an "attack" on Washington in observance of Armistice Day. The maneuver had the twofold purpose of providing tactical training for the squadrons and entertainment for the Capitol and its environs (60). Events involving the Air Force in 1949 included participation in the presidential inaugural festivities in Washington, January 20; a mock raid over Louisville in observance of National Security Week, February 18; and a bomber "attack" on Louisville, also billed as an air show, by 30 Mustang fighters and bombers on May 22 (61).

Annual training comprised the remainder of the period's active duty. For the first time, presentation of trophies to outstanding units became part of the training itinerary. The Tank Company (Medium), 149th Infantry RCT, in Hopkinsville, won the Adjutant General's Trophy for August 1948 to August 1949. This unit was commanded by Captain Elliott R. Miles. The next year, the trophy passed to Battery C of the 198th Field Artillery Battalion in Elizabethtown, commanded by 1st Lieutenant James T. Wortham. This award recognized the unit attaining the highest degree of proficiency in armory and field training, and was presented each year at the Governor's Day Parade during summer field training (62).

The Eisenhower Trophy, awarded on the basis of general excellence in armory and field training and maintenance of strength throughout the year, was won in 1949 by the Service Battery, 623rd Field Artillery Battalion, Springfield, captained by Edward H. Milburn. The 623rd was thus "the most outstanding Army unit of the Kentucky National Guard during Calendar Year 1949" (63).

The Spaatz Trophy, recognizing the most outstanding flying unit of each Air National Guard wing, was won by the 165th Fighter Squadron, 123rd Fighter Group of the 55th Fighter Wing in 1949 (64). Commanding the 165th was Major Albert W. Clements.

The Kentucky Guard's enrollment decreased during the reorganization years due to the relocation of some units to other states and the federalization of troops for the Korean conflict in 1950. The Quadrennial Report of the Adjutant General calls attention to the fact that the state's original troop allotment of 7,534 officers and enlisted men in the Army and 615 in the Air Force was never attained (65). These optimistic authorizations were based on the assumption that Universal Military Training (UMT) would be enacted into law and that the second half of General May's two-part activation plan was forth-coming (66). UMT never came to pass, however, and insufficient armory space continued to prevent full-fledged recruiting. The Selective Service Act of 1948 did increase the Guard's enrollment by identifying 30,000 men in the state as eligible draftees. The Act included a 20-year retirement incentive for reservists (67).

President Truman delayed signing the draft bill long enough to allow Guard units across the nation to obtain their strength quotas (68). Units filled up quickly as signees rushed to beat the draft. Suddenly, recruiters could be choosy about whom they accepted and preferred to seek mostly officer and non-commissioned material (69).

Responding to charges that sudden inductees into the Guard were draft evaders, officials emphasized that, as the Guard was an integral pat of the national security plan, Guardsmen were among the first to be shot at in times of war, and were thus anything but evaders (70). The draft increased Kentucky's National Guard enrollment to 420 officers, 17 warrant officers, and 4,207 enlisted men in the Army and Air units combined by late 1949 (71). The aggregate strength of the Guard prior to federalization in 1950 was 4,644 (72).

It was 1949 before the Kentucky National Guard's reorganizing plans were fulfilled. Enrollment was finally at acceptable levels; where typical unit strengths had been 50% or less, persistent recruiting, aided by the Selective Service Act of 1948, paid noticeable dividends, as judged by the high percentage of units federalized for Korea (42%). The arguments that had once marked officers' strategy sessions subsided as Kentucky's state militia began to recover from world war.

The reorganization was a period of getting along the best way possible. Taylor Davidson recalls that it was "simple, nothing complicated," and that "everybody trusted everybody." This feeling of camaraderie is also expressed in Frank Dailey's recollection that the usual discontent between "regulars" and Guardsmen at camp was at an all-time low. "They showed no contempt for Guardsmen as in the past," he recalls. "Everyone was new, trying to help everyone."

Indeed, records and interviews conducted indicate that the reorganization was a time of no real internal discord – that concerns such as money and rank had taken a back seat to patriotism and the belief in a strong home defense. Thus, the 1946-1950 reorganization period comprises a significant new chapter in the annals of the National Guard.

CHAPTER 5 ENDNOTES

1. Jim Dan Hill, The Minute Man in Peace and War: A History of the National Guard (Harrisburg, Pa.: The Stackpole Company, 1964), 498.

2. Ibid., 499.

3. The first new National Guard unit in the nation to be federally recognized was the 120th Fighter Squadron, Colorado Air National Guard, on 30 June 1946. See Hill, 499.

4. "Application For Federal Recognition as a National Guard Officer and Warrant Officer for Appointment in the National Guard of the United States," 9 September 1947, Service file of Gustavus H. May, Military Records and Research Branch, Department of Military Affairs, Frankfort.

5. Allan Trout, "National Guard of 8,000 Authorized For State But Who's to Pay for It?" Louisville Courier-Journal, 9 June 1946, sec. 3, p. 6, cols. 2-5.

6. Ibid.

7. Frank Dailey interview, 18 May 1989, Kentucky National Guard History Project, Military Records and Research Branch, Department of Military Affairs, Frankfort (hereafter KNG).

8. Colonel (Ret) Lee Duvall, 25 May 1989, in conversation with fifteen retired National Guardsmen at the Louisville Boat Club (hereafter LBC). Brandenburg was the site of the "feed store" armory.

9. Taylor Davidson interview, 12 May 1989, KNG.

10. Colonel (Ret) Thomas Nortof, LBC. Arthur Bonnycastle and Allan Carrell were two who served on this commission.

11. Dailey interview, KNG.

12. Davidson interview, KNG.

13. Ibid.

14. Allan Trout, "National Guard of 8,000 Authorized For State But Who's to Pay for It?" Louisville Courier-Journal, 9 June 1946, sec. 3, p. 6, cols. 2-5.

15. Ibid.

16. Thomas Nortof, LBC.

17. Ibid.

18. Ibid.

19. Ibid.

20. Davidson interview, KNG.

21. Thomas Nortof, LBC.

22. Brigadier General (Ret) Charles J. Cronan III, LBC.

23. “National Guard Opens Drive for 3,765 Recruits,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 16 July 1946, sec. 2, p. 1, cols. 2-5.

24. Lieutenant Colonel (Ret) Charles Ball, LBC.

25. “National Guard Opens Drive For Recruits,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 17 September 1947, sec. 3, p. 6, col. 3.

26. Hill, 497.

27. Ibid., 498.

28. Ibid. Rank reductions had surprisingly little negative effect on Guardsmen. General Cronan relates that when Allan Carrell called him to ask if he was interested in aiding in the reorganization, his reply was “very much so” with the stipulation that he would not accept any designation less than “first sergeant.” Colonel Carrell assured Cronan that he required his services as captain “far more” than as first sergeant.

29. Thomas Nortof, LBC.

30. Ibid.

31. Ibid.

32. Brigadier General (Ret) Robert Goetzman, LBC.

33. “Bonnycastle to Head National Guard Unit,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 9 July 1946, sec. 2, p. 1, cols. 1-2.

34. Ibid.

35. “U.S. Approves 9 Units of Kentucky National Guard,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 1 November 1946, sec. 2, p. 1, cols. 1-2.

36. “Six Units of Guard Recognized,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 14 January 1947, sec. 1, p. 5, col. 2.

37. Quadrennial Report of the Adjutant General, Commonwealth of Kentucky, 9 December 1947 to 30 June 1951 (Kentucky Department of Military Affairs, 1951), 27 (hereafter Quadrennial Report).

38. “National Guard to Open Training Period Aug. 3,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 25 July 1947, sec. 2, p. 3, col. 2.

39. “Willis Returns Battle Colors to Guard At Review; Commands Reorganization,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 16 August 1947, sec. 1, p. 4, cols. 3-5.

40. Colonel Donald Armstrong, ed., Mustangs to Phantoms: The Story of the First 30 Years of the Kentucky Air National Guard (Shawnee Mission, Ks.: Inter Collegiate Press Inc., 1977), 36.

41. “Army Approves 32 Officers Named By Kentucky National Guard Air Force,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 23 November 1946, sec. 2, p. 1, cols. 3-5.

42. “Needed: Headquarters For State Air Squadron,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 15 August 1946, sec. 2, p. 1, cols. 4-5.

43. “Guard Seeks To Base Planes At Standiford,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 3 July 1946, sec. 1, p. 9, col. 2.

44. “Militia Gets Right to Use Standiford,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 1 February 1947, sec. 1, p. 5, col. 3.

45. Quadrennial Report, 28.

46. Ibid.

47. “State Air Squadron Awaits O.K. On Base,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 14 August 1946, sec. 2, p. 1, col. 5-6.

48. Quadrennial Report, 28.

49. “Review Next Sunday For Air National Guard,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 9 February 1947, sec. 1, p. 14, cols. 4-5.

50. “Guard Invites 3 Governors To Review,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 30 August 1948, sec. 1, p. 4, col. 5.

51. Quadrennial Report, 51.

52. Ibid.

53. Harry Shaw, “Murray is the First Major General Ever to Lead Kentucky Guard Units,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 13 August 1950, sec. 3, p. 4, cols. 1-5.

54. Ibid.

55. “Air Guard Is Inspected By New Adjutant General,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 21 December 1947, sec. 1, p. 10, cols. 3-4.

56. Quadrennial Report, 65.

57. Derby duty wasn’t so popular with everyone. General Goetzman recalls it as such as “chore” that he always scheduled small arms fire for his unit on Derby Day.

58. “800 Guards to Keep Peace At the Derby,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 23 April 1948, sec. 3, p. 6, col. 3.

59. “Alert Find Air National Guard Ready,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 5 November 1948, sec. 2, p. 4, cols. 5-8.

60. “Kentuckians to Fly In Attack On Capital,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 11 November 1948, sec. 1, p. 3, col. 1-2.

61. “Kentucky Air Guard To Be At Inaugural,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 8 January 1949, sec. 1, p. 2, col. 3; “Air Guard to Conduct Mock Raid Tonight,” 18 February 1949, sec. 2, p. 1, col. 5; and “Bomber ‘Attack’ On Louisville Is Set for Sunday,” 18 May 1949, sec. 1, p. 11, col. 2.

62. Quadrennial Report, 55.

63. General Orders #10, Commonwealth of Kentucky Military Department, 28 April 1950.

64. Quadrennial Report, 55.

65. Ibid., 32.

66. UMT, or Universal Military Training, was a “military orientation” program for young men proposed by President Truman in the late 1940s.

67. Thomas Nortof, LBC.

68. “Calls Swamp Recruiters; Signing of Draft Put Off,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 22 June 1948, sec. 2, p. 1, cols. 2-3.

69. Ibid.

70. “National Guard Seeks 700 Men In State; Recruiting Halt for Lack of Funds Denied,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 27 June 1948, sec. 1, p. 2, cols. 2-4.

71. Quadrennial Report, 7.

72. Ibid.

APPENDIX 5

Following is a list of the Kentucky National Guard units established during the 1946-1950 reorganization. Included is each unit's federal recognition date. (Source: Quadrennial Report of the Adjutant General, Common-wealth of Kentucky [9 December 1947 to 30 June 1951]).

UNIT PROVISIONAL BATTALION

Headquarters & Headquarters Detachment (less Separate Detachment), Frankfort (23 Sep 46)

Separate Detachment, Headquarters & Headquarters Detachment, Louisville (1 Feb 48)

113th Ordnance Medium Maintenance Company, Bardstown (26 Sep 46) 202d Army Band, Ashland (30 Jan 47)

413th Ordnance Heavy Maintenance Company, Louisville (14 Nov 47)

718th Transportation Truck Company, Frankfort (10 Nov 47)

916th Medical Ambulance Company, Middlesboro (12 Nov 47)

917th Medical Ambulance Company, Jackson (18 Nov 49)

149th INFANTRY REGIMENTAL COMBAT TEAM

Headquarters & Headquarters Company, St. Matthews (25 Sep 46)

Medical Company (less 1st Battalion Platoon), St. Matthews (28 Jan 48)

Service Company, Bowling Green (27 Sep 46)

Heavy Mortar Company, Carlisle (8 Oct 46)

Tank Company (Medium), Hopkinsville (28 Jan 47)

Headquarters & Headquarters Company, 1st Battalion, Barbourville (19 Dec 46)

Company A, Harlan (11 Oct 46)

Company B, Somerset (23 May 47)

Company C, Williamsburg (31 Mar 47)

Company D, London (20 Dec 46)

Medical Platoon, Barbourville (16 Dec 48)

Headquarters & Headquarters Company, 2d Battalion, Ashland (10 Oct 46)

Company E, Olive Hill (19 Nov 46)

Company F, Ashland (16 May 49)

Company G, Ashland (10 Oct 46)

Company H, Ravenna (9 Oct 46)
Headquarters & Headquarters Company, 3rd Battalion, Madisonville (16 Dec 46)
Company I, Owensboro (27 Jan 47)
Company K, Livermore (30 Oct 46)
Company L, Henderson (12 Nov 47)
Company M, Russellville (17 Dec 46)

441st FIELD ARTILLERY BATTALION
Headquarters & Headquarters Battery, Lexington (30 Jan 47)
Service Battery, Harrodsburg (8 Aug 47)
Battery A, Danville (6 Jun 47)
Battery B, Lexington (24 April 47)
Battery C, Richmond (18 Mar 47)
Medical Detachment, Lexington (2 Sep 48)
149th Engineer (C) Company, Paducah (13 Nov 47)

138th FIELD ARTILLERY GROUP
Headquarters & Headquarters Battery, Louisville (22 Apr 47)

138th FIELD ARTILLERY BATTALION
Headquarters & Headquarters Battery, Louisville (24 Sep 46)
Service Battery, Louisville (24 Sep 46)
Battery A, Louisville (24 Sep 46)
Battery B, Louisville (24 Sep 46)
Battery C, Louisville (24 Sep 46)
Medical Detachment, Louisville (16 Sep 47)

198th FIELD ARTILLERY BATTALION
Headquarters & Headquarters Battery, Louisville (4 Nov 47)
Service Battery, Louisville (29 Jun 48)
Battery A, Louisville (13 Jul 48)
Battery B, Louisville (20 Jul 48)
Battery C, Elizabethtown (6 Feb 47)

Medical Detachment, Louisville (3 Nov 48)

452nd ARMORED FIELD ARTILLERY BATTALION
Headquarters & Headquarters Battery, Louisville (4 Nov 47)
Service Battery, Louisville (29 Jun 48)
Battery A, Louisville (13 Jul 48)
Battery B, Louisville (20 Jul 48)
Battery C, Elizabethtown (10 Jan 49)
Medical Detachment, Louisville (14 Nov 47)

623rd FIELD ARTILLERY BATTALION
Headquarters & Headquarters Battery, Glasgow (29 Jan 47)
Service Battery, Springfield (12 Mar 47)
Battery A, Tompkinsville (12 Oct 48)
Battery B, Campbellsville (6 Mar 47)
Battery C, Monticello (18 Dec 46)
Medical Detachment, Glasgow (28 Mar 49)

201st ENGINEER (C) BATTALION
Headquarters, Headquarters & Service Company, Owensboro (24 Aug 49)
Company A, Carrollton (15 Dec 49)
Company B, Princeton (1 Mar 51)
Company C, Owensboro (5 Apr 51)
Medical Detachment, Owensboro (3 Feb 50)

KENTUCKY AIR NATIONAL GUARD
123rd Fighter Group Headquarters, Louisville (26 Sep 47)
Headquarters Detachment, 223rd Air Service Group, Louisville (25 Oct 47)
165th Fighter Squadron, Louisville (16 Feb 47)
Detachment A, 223rd Air Service Group, Louisville (16 Feb 47)
165th Utility Flight, Louisville (16 Feb 47)
165th Weather Station, Louisville (26 Jul 47)

Air Section Headquarters & Headquarters Detachment (no federal recognition extended)

CHAPTER SIX
(1950-1955)

On 25 June 1950, at approximately 4 a.m., North Korean forces invaded the Republic of Korea, thrusting America into the era of the political war. The nation responded with the largest mobilization for a so-called "minor" affair in American history (1), dispelling claims that the Korean situation was a minor one and belying its official "police action" status. National Guard units across the nation were activated and figured prominently in the enterprises of the War Department. In Kentucky, ten organizations of the Kentucky National Guard, including four battalions, five companies, and the entire Kentucky Air National Guard, were called to duty as the nation's fighting forces massed and prepared for war.

On 29 July 1950, the state's 718th Transportation Truck Company was ordered into federal service for a period of 21 months, effective 19 August 1950, becoming the first Army unit of the reorganized Kentucky National Guard to receive federal orders (2). The 718th had been rated one of the most efficient in the National Guard the previous summer, when Army inspectors gave the top rating of "excellent" to all Kentucky units (3). The unit's Commander was Malcom Tanner, a World War II veteran who had seen combat service in Africa and Italy (4).

The 413th Ordnance Heavy Maintenance Company became the next unit alerted for federal service, notified 4 August 1950 by a telegram from Secretary of the Army Frank Pace (5). The 413th was inducted into federal service on 3 September 1950 at Louisville and departed for Fort Hood, Texas, two days later. The unit's induction strength was 4 officers, 2 warrant officers, and 70 enlisted men, more than half of them World War II veterans (6). The unit was commanded by Captain Charles N. Metcalf. Adjutant General Roscoe Murray remarked that the 413th's high rating had been confirmed by its early call to active duty (7). The unit was assigned to the 4th U.S. Army.

Two units, Louisville's 452nd Armored Field Artillery Battalion and Middlesboro's 916th Medical Ambulance Company, were called to federal duty while at summer training camp at Fort Knox (8). The 452nd departed for Camp Rucker, Alabama, on 26 September 1950 while the 916th, a smaller unit consisting of 4 officers and 54 enlisted men, left for Camp Pickett, Virginia, on the 28th. Roy E. Moore was commander of the 916th, which was assigned to the 2nd U.S. Army (9).

The Quadrennial Report of the Adjutant General (9 December 1947 to 30 June 1951) notes that there were "many problems arising from the change of forms and procedures from National Guard to Army and Air Force service," but that these were ironed out by conferences with the Instructor Detachment, members of the Kentucky Military District, and the units themselves (10).

Colonel Edward H. Milburn of the 623rd Field Artillery Battalion recalls this change to the Army system of record keeping as the toughest aspect of the

mobilization. Virgil Elliott, administrative supply technician at Harrodsburg, was acquainted with the Active Army System of record keeping and provided valuable assistance. It nevertheless took "an untold amount of work by a great number of people" to convert all records to the Active Army System (11). The Adjutant General's report concludes that all units made the transition "without confusion" (12).

On 23 August 1950, Adjutant General Murray announced that the Kentucky Active Militia could be ready on 72 hours' notice to take over local defense when and if National Guard units were called to federal service. Stating that plans for the Militia had been ready since September 15, 1949, Murray added that the Militia would supplant the Guard only in areas with no remaining Guard units. A list of all retired Army officers in the state made it possible for Murray to activate a militia composed entirely of officers and men with past military experience (13).

On 8 September 1950, all of the Kentucky Air National Guard (KyANG) was ordered into federal service effective 10 October, after which 34 company or battery size units and detachments reported for federal duty (14). Eventually, 47.22% of all units allotted to the Kentucky Army and Air National Guard entered federal duty (see Appendix).

The KyANG was among the first air units in the nation to be alerted (15). Pilots and ten F-51s from the 123rd Fighter Group, with subordinate units from West Virginia and North Carolina, were sent to Korea while the rest were ordered to Godman Field, Fort Knox, Kentucky (16). The 123rd was led by Colonel Philip Ardery, 37, a practicing attorney and a former World War II bomber pilot (17).

Kentucky Army Guard units remaining to be alerted in 1950 were the 623rd Field Artillery Battalion, the 917th Medical Ambulance Company, and the 113th Ordnance Company.

The 623rd, alerted on 23 December 1950, was inducted into federal service on 23 January 1951 and departed for Fort Bragg, North Carolina, the same day. The battalion's strength was 355 enlisted men, 32 officers, and 6 warrant officers. It consisted of Head-quarters & Headquarters Battery, Battery A, Battery B, Battery C, a service battery, and a medical detachment (18). The 623rd, at the time of the call-up, was described by General Murray as a "full-strength battalion with a strong record and excellent morale" (19). Descended from "Morgan's Raiders," a Lexington Rifle Company organized by John Hunt Morgan, the 623rd would be the only Kentucky Army National Guard battalion sent to the Korean front.

The 917th Medical Ambulance Company of Jackson, Kentucky, was alerted 23 December 1950 and inducted into federal service on 23 January 1951. The unit departed for Fort Jackson, South Carolina, on 1 February 1951 with an induction strength of four officer and 66 enlisted men. Captain Orville M. Patton was the company's commanding officer (20).

The 113th Ordnance Medium Maintenance Company, Bardstown, was also alerted on 23 December and inducted into federal service on 23 January 1951. Commanded by Captain John A. Geohegan, the unit's induction strength was 3 officers, 2 warrant officers, and 57 enlisted men. It left for Fort George G. Meade, Maryland, on 1 February (21).

The 198th Field Artillery Battalion was federally notified on 26 March 1951, and inducted the first day of May. It included Headquarters and Headquarters Battery; a service battery; firing batteries A, B, and C; and a medical detachment. All units were stationed at Louisville's Bowman Field with the exception of Battery C, located at Elizabethtown (22).

The 198th left for Camp Polk, Louisiana, on 8 May with a combined strength of 28 officers, 7 warrant officers, and 169 enlisted men. Battalion commander was Lieutenant Colonel Garnett Dick (23).

Leaving simultaneously with the 198th was the 201st Engineer Battalion, under the command of Lieutenant Colonel John F. Newman. Both organizations left by train from Louisville. The 201st Engineers consisted of Headquarters, Headquarters & Service Company, Company A, Company B, Company C, and a medical detachment. Federal training would take place at Camp McCoy, Wisconsin (24).

Governor Lawrence Wetherby and State Adjutant General Roscoe Murray were on hand to say good-bye. Among those present to see the units off were three men who had previously commanded the 198th: Colonel Sidney Smith, Colonel George M. Cheschier, and Colonel Stephen C. Boldt, commander of the battalion overseas during World War II (25).

After federal activation, elements of the Air Guard were ordered to England to act as a replacement force for the Strategic Air Command's 12th Fighter Escort Wing (26). The Advance Detachment of the Air Guard departed from Westover Air Force Base, Massachusetts, on November 6 for stationing at Manston Royal Air Force Base, near Margate, England, effective November 10. The airlift of men and materiel was accomplished by C-124s (27).

The 123rd Fighter-Bomber Wing, at Godman Air Force Base as a tactical fighter-bomber unit under Ninth Air Force and Tactical Air Command, participated in intensive tactical maneuvers, including operations "Southern Pines," "Longhorn," and "Snowflake," after receipt of its warning orders (28). The 123rd furnished replacement pilots for overseas units; before the end of the fighting, five Kentucky Air National Guard pilots would be killed in Korea, including Captain John William Shewmaker, after whom the present Kentucky Air Guard Base is named (29).

For a more detailed account of the history of the Kentucky Air National Guard, the reader is referred to KyANG: Mustangs to Phantoms, a history of the Kentucky Air National Guard.

The only other Kentucky National Guard unit to serve overseas was the 623rd Field Artillery Battalion. At the time of mobilization, the 623rd had more

men than any other unit of the Kentucky Guard; however, it had been an artillery battalion only three years and was relatively inexperienced. To complicate matters, most of its officers were from branches other than artillery and would have to undergo special training. Shortly after the unit's mobilization, Lieutenant Colonel Fred R. Ganter and other officers were sent to the artillery school at Fort Sill, Oklahoma, following a refresher period of basic combat training and some advanced individual training. Major Edward H. Milburn, Acting Commander of the 623rd in Ganter's absence, was deep in the pine forests of North Carolina on operation "Southern Pines" when he received a Department of Defense telegram stating: "You will take those actions necessary to have your organi-zation at the port of embarkation in San Francisco, California, on the 24th day of November" (30).

Following an unsuccessful petition for relief from the Active Army maneuver, Milburn put in a strong and successful request for the return of the 623rd's officers from Fort Sill. The battalion conducted field training and artillery tests before successfully completing the combined phases of the battalion test and being assigned to the Far East Command.

The 623rd arrived at Camp Stoneman, California, on 24 November 1951. It departed for Korea on 4 December, arriving on Christmas Eve. The unit then moved to a staging area in Pusan and spent several days maintaining and loading equipment in preparation for movement to the front. Lieutenant Colonel Ganter and others left Pusan as an advance party to meet the X Corps artillery commander for the necessary briefing and reconnaissance. Colonel Milburn remained behind with the battalion as executive officer.

The battalion remained in Pusan for two to three weeks. Then, boarding two LST's, it traveled to a little town called Soccachri, where it was met by Ganter and the others. From there the 623rd traveled 50 to 60 miles to its position area in Mungdong Nee Valley, north of the 38th parallel. This was a narrow valley at the foot of the famous Heartbreak Ridge, near a little river called the Soyong. Mungdong Nee was known among the men as "Artillery Valley," for artillery in this area was literally hub-to-hub.

The hilly region and the frigid Korean winter created supply problems and a good deal of physical discomfort. Because of the monotonously hilly region, the artillery observation post was located on the peak of a veritable mountain which it took a soldier 45 minutes to an hour to climb. The frozen ground made routine tasks such as digging latrines, gun positions, and garbage disposals tediously difficult. Logistical problems stemmed from inconvenient supply installations, located over a mountain and reachable only by primitive, treacherous roads. Milburn compares the roads in Korea to those in Tennessee's Smoky Mountains, except these weren't paved – they were gravelly, slick, and extremely hazardous.

To complicate matters, artillery was so thick in the valley that the battalion could not find an area where all firing batteries could be placed together. Milburn says the approximate distance between B and C Batteries was "something like

half a mile." This made it difficult for the battalion commander to maintain control and adequate communications.

The 623rd was on a mission of general support of X Corps Artillery, though it occasionally reinforced the fires of the 7th Korean Division and, later, the 1st Korean Division. An artillery budget of 1500 rounds per day was authorized for the unit, a single round of which weighed approximately 100 pounds. By the time the 623rd arrived in Korea, fighting had become formality; either side, fixed in position, traded long-distance and impersonal hostilities. This did not affect the per day expenditures of the unit, however: Milburn recalls several days when 1000 or more rounds of .155-mm artillery were fired at the North Koreans.

Despite the peace talks, which were just then getting underway, infantry actions were frequent. Milburn recalls a time when a North Korean Division began a regimental offensive. "Needless to say, the 623rd was pretty busy that night." An "untold" number of rounds was expended, resulting in several hundred enemy casualties.

Over time, the sedentary nature of the 623rd's mission raised questions about the battalion's ability to pull up and move quickly, should that action become necessary. To prepare for such an event, a battery was pulled out of position each day for "rapid occupation" of a practice test area, firing their shells into enemy territory instead of a selected impact area. When tests were later administered by higher command, the 623rd took three of the top four scores. Battery C of Monticello took the top score in the X Corps area. Battery A of Tompkinsville came in third and Campbellsville's Bravo Battery fourth (31). Approximately fifty batteries took the tests.

Meanwhile, supply problems continued to plague the battalion in the most obscure areas. Soldiers sent to Japan on leave were required to bring back, along with their souvenirs and tales of conquest, an appreciable number of light bulbs, which were difficult to obtain through normal supply channels. Fanbelts were also scarce. Milburn remembers piecing together old belts and coming nearly to the point of using rope to keep trucks running. Somehow, the battalion was always able to maintain vehicular mobility.

Officers on leave brought back two or three fifths of whiskey to encourage supply technicians to try harder in their efforts to get spare parts for generators and other critical items. "It wasn't the procedure," Milburn says, "but we did what we had to."

The 623rd left "Artillery Valley" around the first of June 1952. Milburn was once again Acting Commander, as Ganter had returned to the states via a hardship discharge. The unit remained in support of the X Corps Artillery, but was shifted to a new position in the "Punchbowl" area. Here, the men found themselves in a valley while the Chinese occupied the surrounding high ground. Milburn found this "a bit disconcerting."

To evade direct enemy observation, the 623rd employed a chemical smoke-generating company attached to and logistically supported by the battalion. This

unit smoked the entire area of the valley, screening activity and preventing complete enemy observation. Every morning at daylight the company would lay down a tremendous fog all over the valley. Though the enemy could keep watch over the vicinity of the battalion, they would not be able to judge the effect of their fire if they began offensives. "Needless to say," says Milburn, "we kept (the smoke-generating company) well-supplied, particularly in the area of gasoline for those generators, because we sure didn't want those generators going out." The 623rd fired "several" missions from within the fog.

Batteries were even closer together in the "Punchbowl" area than they had been in "Artillery Valley." The area was so congested that the battalion commander and Milburn lived in an underground bunker less than 100 feet from the closest artillery piece. Milburn recalls that the unit's howitzers were dug in very well. The unit had inherited a position formerly occupied by the 155-mm Artillery Battalion of the 1st Marine Division, and the gun emplacements they fell heir to were subsequently improved.

The 623rd remained in a position which placed their observation post only 100 meters from enemy front lines. There they observed the enemy infantry working in their communication trenches and bunkers. "They'd wave at us with their hats and that sort of thing and we'd wave back," Milburn recalls.

Milburn departed Korea in September of 1952, the last officer to leave the battalion. Back in the states, he participated in the reorganization of the 623rd while the battalion was still officially stationed in Korea.

The Unit Citation and Campaign Participation Credit Register, a publication of the US Army, shows that the 623rd received credit for participation in the second Korean winter; Korea, Summer-Fall 1952; the third Korean winter; and Korea, Summer 1953. They were awarded the Republic of Korea Presidential Unit Citation for their efforts, a ribbon inscribed "Korea" (33).

Back in the states, the 916th Medical Ambulance Company was placed on special duty with the Army Hospital at Camp Pickett, furnishing vehicle support for transporting patients. In the spring of 1951, the company was ordered to various locations needing temporary ambulance support, such as the cadet summer training program at West Point and Camp A.P. Hill in Virginia, where the 43rd Division was on maneuvers (34).

In early fall 1951, the 916th was called upon for ambulance support at Fort Hood, Texas, participating in exercise "Long Horn." After returning to Camp Pickett, they again assisted the Army Hospital and gave medical support to many organizations, including the National Guard, Officers Reserve Corps, and engineer units engaged in summer training. The 916th was commended for its contribution to the success of the training program at Camp Pickett (35).

The experiences of the 113th Ordnance Company of Bardstown were typical of Kentucky units performing stateside duty. The 113th functioned in support of the Third Cavalry Regiment while both were stationed at Fort Meade, Maryland (36). The unit provided maintenance support to the Third Cavalry in a sixty-day

exercise at Camp Drum, New York. The 113th was haunted by inclement weather, encountering 55-inch snow and temperatures of up to 35 degrees below zero at both Camp Drum and Fort Meade. They used the conditions to test snow tactics and cold weather gear.

Lieutenant Colonel John Adams recalls that inexperience and confusion dogged every enterprise of the 113th. Establishment of an effective motor pool operation was hindered because few of the recruits had been trained; Adams, a young recruit at the time, did not even possess a military driver's license.

The 113th quickly established a training cycle in which new recruits were given basic training, with the non-commissioned officers of the company acting as cadre. This four-week cycle of basic training included classes in landmine safety, weapons cleaning, bivouacs, and squad and platoon maneuvers.

Military occupational specialty training began later, as did a new basic training cycle; recent replacements set the unit back in terms of experience, though now there were more men eligible to conduct training. Most of these replacements were from the south and had never seen snow. Adams recalls a move during this time to convert the unit to infantry and send it to Korea, which failed when Adjutant General Murray "got politicians involved" and put a stop to it.

In the spring of 1952, the 113th was sent to Camp Pickett, Virginia, to become part of the 331st Ordnance Battalion. Adams recalls two incidents at Camp Pickett he describes as "quite memorable." First, the camp played host to MGM studios while it was filming part of a movie called "Battle Circus," about a mobile army surgical hospital (MASH) unit, starring Humphrey Bogart and Keenan Wynn. The two actors were at Camp Pickett for about ten days. Adams drove a truck in a convoy scene in the movie and chatted briefly with Bogart.

A second incident memorable to Adams was the arrival of the first black man in the 113th. The 113th was composed primarily of men from the southern states and the presence of this new replacement was keenly resented. A week later he was reassigned to another unit. Adams notes that although the reassignment was unfortunate, it was good the Army had stayed apprised of the situation because there was enough resentment among the men to cause "significant" problems.

The 113th continued its support role until August of 1952, at which time individuals were separated from active federal service. The unit remained on active duty for another year. Returning members were designated "inactive members of the National Guard" until May of 1953, when the 113th was reorganized and recognized as a Kentucky National Guard unit.

On June 19, 1952, Major General Raymond H. Fleming stated in a news release that approximately 1700 Army Guard units, with about 120,000 officers and men, had been called to active military service during the Korean emergency. Many units had already been returned to state control. He said that at least 50% of Army Guard officers would choose to remain on active duty, while

the majority of enlisted men would elect to come home for discharge or to serve out their enlistment terms with their state National Guard. He said that

> With the experience and training received in combat in Korea, on active military service, and in training at home, the National Guard today is at the highest state of readiness for any contingency in its peacetime history (37).

OVERVIEW

The Kentucky National Guard began 1950 with an enrollment of 4,600 men. The Korean call-up decreased this by more than one-half, leaving the state with a defense force of less than 2,000 men (38). This inhibited Guard functions such as annual training and ignited a vigorous recruitment program.

To minimize annual training diminution, public appeals by the governor and the adjutant general were issued to companies employing National Guardsmen in hopes that they would grant time off with full pay for annual training. Many companies acceded to the request, granting the time off without depriving the Guardsmen of their regular paid vacations. Other companies made up the difference between an employee's weekly pay and the amount he received from the government (39).

Attendance at the 1950 encampment at Fort Knox was a hardy 90% (40). Adjutant General Murray announced his goal of 100% attendance the next year, stating that, "With the cooperation of business and industry, we can reach this goal" (41). In November 1950, Governor Wetherby issued a special invitation to youths under 18½ to join the Guard, pointing out that Guard enrollment did not interfere with school or employment. In addition, Wetherby explained that young men enlisting in the National Guard before reaching 18½ were exempt from the draft (42).

That they were exempt from the draft did not need underscoring for the young men or their families. The percentage of National Guard members under 21 was already quite high. Of the approximately 3,000 men at camp at Knox in 1950, 80% were "youngsters," according to Adjutant General Murray (43). Inexperience was prevalent, but so was effective leadership. The remaining 20% assumed vital roles in preparing the "youngsters" for the possibility of modern warfare. Veterans composed 60% of the strength of the 138th Field Artillery Group, including senior officers Allen and Elmer Carrell, two brothers with a combined 51 years of service (44).

The enthusiasm of the youths offset their lack of experience. Many observed that the morale of the troops at Knox in 1950 was higher than at any time in recent memory (45). Colonel Albert G. Wing was not alone inn his observation that he had never seen units work so seriously (46). The "social fling" atmosphere that had marked previous annual training sessions had vanished: although normally taking several days to recover from the confusion of moving into camp, units quickly established themselves the first day, Sunday, and began training on Monday morning (47).

Training camp attendance faltered throughout the Korean War as the Army continued to draft National Guardsmen. Poor attendance in 1951 was repeated in 1952 with 218 officers and 1,755 enlisted men (48). Not until 1954, when nearly 4,000 soldiers attended training at Ft. Campbell, would attendance again approach what it had been in years prior to the war (49).

The combined effect of youthful enrollment and minimal veteran re-enlistment in the Guard was considered especially detrimental during wartime. National Guard officials considered various proposals to reverse the situation, including compulsory National Guard service for Korean War veterans. Major General Ellard A. Walsh, president of the National Guard Association of the United States, said "It is disturbing to note that very few of the hundreds of thousands of young men inducted or enlisted in active federal service... are enlisting in the Guard or other reserves" (50).

Mandatory service proposals were vehemently opposed, contradicting as they did the Guard's historical reliance on volunteers (51). Any departure from that tradition was considered fatal: officers envisioned the Guard a "house divided" at a time when one of the few things it had going for it was the camaraderie and enthusiasm of youth. Nevertheless, even General Lindsay feared it was necessary to proceed along such lines to keep the nation's fighting forces strong (52).

Plans were drawn up hypothesizing the National Guard as the nucleus of a unified reserve force, but they were vague and subject to dispute. As the war progressed, the National Guard became more outspoken in its stand that it did not want men who were compelled to serve. Adjutant General Lindsay stated that although a unified reserve force was warranted, any plan involving the Guard was destined for failure because the states would lose their defense forces, and the Guard was too well-represented in Congress to allow anything like that to happen (53).

As the Korean War turned increasingly sour to America's taste, youngsters in the National Guard were again labeled "young draft dodgers" (54). Officials admitted that a great number of National Guard members were "youthful" and had probably enlisted to avoid the draft call, but pointed out that these same young men were being trained rigorously for combat. They pointed out that failure to participate satisfactorily in training could result in cancellation of the delinquent Guards-men's deferment. The recruiting of youngsters was justified on the grounds that the National Guard was the framework upon which the country was ultimately depending to expand its combat force in a war emergency (55). Adjutant General Lindsay said, "I think it is just as important to keep up the strength of the military reserve as it is to have many of these youngsters on active duty with the Army. And I feel youngsters can serve just as honorably with the National Guard" (56).

A Selective Service ruling in June of 1953 extended deferment of draft registrants to age 35. This meant that a man deferred for Guard service could either volunteer for two years of active duty or spend about 17 years in the National Guard (57). Recruiters encouraged prospects to defer until they completed college, then seek two years' active duty.

As individual Guard members began receiving orders for Korea, a shadow was cast on the notion that enrollment in the National Guard exempted men from the draft. Many Guard members claimed that they had been lured into the Guard

on the basis that they could not be drafted (58). Guard units issued statements to the effect that they had made no such promises. Public appeals by past governors and adjutants general, however, had done much to promulgate this belief, which was true most of the time but not written into the actual law.

Nevertheless, the persistence of the belief provided the Guard with an advantage over other reserve organizations in recruitment and training. An article by Harry Shaw, published in the Courier-Journal, focused on the enthusiasm of Guard members and labeled the National Guard the "true military reserve in Kentucky," on ground or in air. His research indicated that organizations not measuring up to the Guard were, in descending order, the Navy, the Marines, the Air Force, and "by far last," the Army's Organized Reserve. Shaw's rankings were based on factors such as an organization's ability to attract draftees or veterans of desirable age and the effectiveness of its training program. Decreased enrollment hindered many phases of tactical training for the Army Reserve, for example, as when entire regiments were combined to participate in platoon problems (59).

But the National Guard had its share of training impediments, too. As materiel was being manufactured and sent directly to the front, much equipment was not available for use at annual training. At the 1950 encampment, the 149th saw mere demonstrations of the new 3.5-inch rocket launcher, or "bazooka," as it was a new weapon and production was being channeled to Korea as swiftly as possible. Hopkinsville's Heavy Tank Company trained on the obsolete Sherman tanks of World War II. The Heavy Mortar Company of Carlisle was equipped with new 4.2-inch mortars, but used old ammunition in place of that being sent to the war area. A device was constructed which allowed the men to use old ammunition and still achieve the effects of the newer weapon (60).

Despite these drawbacks, many staples of annual training remained. Units fired carbines and M-1 rifles, Browning automatic rifles, light machine guns, and mortars (61). Camp was climaxed by three days of living under simulated combat conditions; in a variation of actual combat training, troops advanced as live fire was expended along the flanks (62).

All military equipment used by units in training was loaned to the Kentucky National Guard by the federal government. The Adjutant General's report ('47-'51) states that "The preparation for issue, maintenance and storage of this equipment is a major problem for the National Guard" (63). Primarily of World War II vintage, the equipment was faulty and had to be reconditioned before being issued to unit. The task of putting used equipment into Korean-era condition belonged to the Kentucky National Guard maintenance shops at Bowman Field. The shops performed this service on a monthly budget of $37,717 spread among 127 persons (64). Trucks, field pieces, and small arms were reconditioned to look like new and had to pass rigid Army requirements before being issued to Guard organizations not equipped to do major field repairs (65).

One formidable endeavor of the maintenance crews involved the reconditioning of nearly five hundred vehicles used in World War II and stored in the open for long periods of time (66). This undertaking required 160 man hours per vehicle and prompted the Guard towards development of a preventive maintenance program. Equally exasperating to the men were the smaller, miserly jobs, such as the cleaning of rust from old gasoline cans to be repainted for later issue (67).

The 1950-1955 period was the first time since the early 1940s the Kentucky National Guard flourished in the area of armory construction. A total of seven armories were scheduled for construction and built during this period. In 1950, an armory was built in Middlesboro, and, in 1951, armories in Henderson and Barbourville were constructed. In 1954, a two-unit armory was completed in Paducah, Kentucky, at a cost of $170,000. This armory was occupied by Headquarters, 201st Engineer Battalion (Combat); Company B, 201st Engineer (Combat); and the 149th Engineer Company (Combat) (68). During 1955, three more armories were constructed in Livermore, Danville, and London (69).

All armories were constructed by the state except for the Henderson armory, constructed by the Armory Corporation established by General Gus May during the reorganization of the late '40s (70). Total cost of construction for armories during this period rivaled any six-year period in the Kentucky Guard's history at $684,250.

With the signing of the Korean armistice and war's end, summer training was thrust back into its usual prominence in the Guard itinerary. The 1953 encamp-ment was shifted to Fort Campbell, Kentucky, where a successful training was marred by frictions between the air troops and National Guardsmen—what Ed Milburn recalls as "the usual number of fistfights." Field training exercises for the Air Guard took place at MacNamera Air Base in Grayling, Michigan, from 5 to 19 July 1953 and were held in conjunction with West Virginia Air National Guard units, still part of the Kentucky wing (71).

The 1954 Army Guard training session began with a general expectation of record attendance. Nearly 4,000 men attended the two-week camp, held once again at Fort Campbell (72). In 1955, training was shifted to Camp Breckinridge, a temporary World War II outpost located in far western Kentucky, staffed and commanded by Fort Knox personnel. In the Guard's largest mass movement of the year, over 4,000 men traveled by rail, truck, and automobile to the camp. Many units, primarily those from the eastern regions, traveled more than 400 miles. Sixty-five units attended camp, including all elements of the 149th Regimental Combat Team, XXIII Corps Artillery and attached units, the 201st Engineer Battalion, and the Provisional Battalion. Some 400,000 other Guardsmen throughout the nation took part in the largest peacetime training exercise in National Guard history (73).

The major portion of the first week of camp was spent in recruit training and weapons firing along with squad and platoon tactics. The men ended camp with four days of simulated combat conditions, running through major night

maneuvers with detached units of the 11th Airborne Division acting as aggressors (74).

Another highlight of the camp was a visit by Miss Kentucky, Shirley Gillock of Carrollton, whom Adjutant General Jesse Lindsay crowned "Miss Kentucky National Guard" (75).

During the encampments, awards such as the Adjutant General's Trophy and the Kentucky Rifle Trophy were given in recognition of Guard units excelling in marksmanship, proficiency, and other important areas.

The Adjutant General's Trophy, awarded on the basis of "military proficiency," was won by Service Company 149th Regimental Combat Team for the period of September 1950 to August 1951. The Bowling Green unit was commanded by Captain Robert G. Cochran and went on to win the cup three consecutive years (76).

The National Guard Bureau by Section II, National Guard Regulations Number 44, established a trophy for merit in marksmanship for the 1951-1952 season. This trophy was to be awarded to the company attaining the highest proficiency in firing the M-1 rifle or carbine during the regular firing season. The winner was 202nd Army Band, Ashland, Kentucky, commanded by Captain Maurice L. McNeal (77). The unit won with a figure of merit of 95.6%. They repeated as holders of the trophy the next season with a 96.5% figure of merit (78).

The Tank Company (Medium), 149th Regimental Combat Team, by winning the National Rifle Association Trophy Tournament on 22 March 1952, were winners of the Military Department/Commonwealth of Kentucky Rifle Trophy (79). They were commanded by Captain Vernon F. Wetter.

The Pershing Trophy, established in 1951, based on the attainment of the highest figure of merit in rifle marksmanship in the Second Army area, went to the 202nd Army Band, commanded by Warrant Officer Robert E. Fleming, with a score of 96.5% (80). This was during the 1953-1954 firing season. They repeated the next year with a score of 96.7% (81).

The Adjutant General's Trophy was claimed by another unit in 1954 – Tank Company (90-mm Gun), 149th Infantry Regimental Combat Team, commanded by Captain William Hightower (82). They repeated as winners in 1955. This unit also won the Eisenhower Trophy in August of '54 for attaining the highest degree of military proficiency during Calendar Year 1953 (83). The 202nd Army Band won it in '55 for Calendar Year 1954 (84).

Service Battery, 452nd Armored Field Artillery Battalion, Louisville, won the National Guard award for efficiency in maintenance in 1954 (85).

The Kentucky National Guard Rifle Marksmanship Trophy was won by Headquarters & Headquarters Company 149th Regimental Combat Team, winners of the 1955 indoor rifle matches in Kentucky (86). This unit was commanded by First Lieutenant Blaine Guthrie.

State active duty for this period consisted mainly of Derby duty. The 1952-53 Adjutant General's report notes that this occasion offered an excellent opportunity "to train men in assembly, transportation and the technique of handling large crowds." The report notes also that "participation in this event is of great value in recruiting for the National Guard" (87).

Company M, 149th Infantry Regimental Combat Team, was ordered into Commonwealth service for one day, 25 October 1953, "for the purpose of preventing the spreading of forest fires in the Russellville, Kentucky, area" (88). Individuals from Headquarters & Head-quarters Company, 1st Battalion, 149th Infantry, and Medical Platoon, 1st Battalion, 149th Infantry, were ordered into state active duty for a period of two days, February 1-2, 1951, for emergency flood duty in Barbourville, Kentucky, and surrounding areas (89).

The cold war spurred the growth of the Civil Defense program in the 1950s. A program of emergency disaster relief, Civil Defense reinforced federal and military agencies, aiming to, "Prevent, minimize and repair injury and damage resulting from disasters caused by enemy attack, sabotage, or other hostile action, or by fire, flood, or other causes" (90).

An act concerning Civil Defense was passed at the regular 1952 session of the state legislature, making the Adjutant General "Director of Civil Defense of the Commonwealth of Kentucky" and giving him authority to administer the provisions of the act (91). The act also directed the establishment of the necessary mobile support units. These were organized with headquarters in the following cities: Paducah, Bowling Green, Louisville, Ashland, and Lexington (92).

Civil Defense benefited from Federal Civil Defense Administration funds. Money was allocated to cities all over the state for partial payment of equipment (93).

A sharp interest in the attendance of National Guard schools occurred in the 1950s. During 1952-1953, 79 Guard members attended various Army Guard service schools, while 27 participated in various Air Guard schools (94). Soldiers derived many benefits from these courses, improving their military education and retiring waivers in some instances. Enlisted men were offered a series of courses which qualified them for commission (95). Officers coming into the Guard via this route lacked only the day-to-day experience that would fully qualify them later.

The year 1955 saw the conversion of the 149th Infantry Regimental Combat Team, a unit dating back to the days of Daniel Boone, to the 149th Armored Cavalry Group (96). Though the outfit was to be officially converted on September 1, it received training at Camp Breckinridge as an infantry unit. The unit was reorganized to include four tank battalions and an Engineer Floating Bridge Company from Paducah (97).

Perhaps the most profound stateside development of the early 1950s was the stirring of a racial desegregation movement in the nation's military forces. Though the Truman administration had been quietly integrating American service

units since 1949, the National Guard appeared reluctant to pursue black members. In May of 1952, a meeting of the Kentucky chapter of the NAACP produced a resolution protesting what was called "exclusion of Negroes from the Kentucky National Guard." Copies of the resolution were sent to President Truman, Governor Wetherby, and National Guard officials. It urged that Negroes "be accepted into the National Guard in keeping with the Army's present policy of complete integration without segregation." One National Guard official, apparently not comprehending the last two words of this statement, told the Courier-Journal, "...if (the Negroes) want to organize a unit of their own, we'll have no objection." He also claimed that no Negroes had been integrated into the Guard for the simple reason that none, so far as he knew, had applied (98).

This dubious statement is backed up by Colonel Joe Craft, who contends that during the early '50s blacks simply did not enlist, and that Guard members, recruiting in the manner of generation before them, did not seek them out. "I don't think there was any disrespect for the black man," Craft contends. "He just wasn't recruited" (99).

To the chagrin of equal rights activists, all-black and all-white units remained, and more were created, in view of the potential for creating disharmony within units (100). Plans to enforce integration during the war were scrapped when it was concluded that such action would, in some instances, destroy the efficiency of units and thereby detract from the effectiveness of the nation's security forces. It did not make sense to break up all-white or all-black units on the basis of integration when it was possible the unit might not function as effectively.

The first replacements the 623rd Field Artillery Battalion received in Korea were black men, and many members of the unit, including Ed Milburn, expressed concern for the unit's ability to adjust to the situation. Yet the transition was smooth and without incident. No doubt life in the "Punchbowl" area fostered an atmosphere of swift camaraderie among soldiers.

After the war, the absence of an integrated reserve force continued to offend America's burgeoning sense of racial equality. A house bill effecting a buildup of the nation's military reserve to 3,000,000 men was nearly amended with a racial "rider" that would have banned racial segregation in the National Guard (101). Adam Clayton Powell was sponsor of the amendment, defeated 156-105 in a vote. It was feared that the presence of a rider still considered controversial by many members of Congress might cause the bill to be thrown out altogether. Though the rider was voted down, it was acknowledged by many as sound legislation which warranted thorough consideration in the near future (102).

Passage of the bill reflected Washington's desire for a healthy national reserve system, and a widespread reorganization of the National Guard soon followed. With increasing Russian belligerence, the Guard was depended on to function as it had in the Korean crisis, when it provided the Active Army with more combat-ready replacements than any other reserve organization. Kentucky

had been no exception: with nearly half of its units called to federal service, including its entire air force, the Kentucky National Guard established itself as a vital element in national defense planning.

CHAPTER 6 END NOTES

1. Jim Dan Hill, The Minute Man in Peace and War: A History of the National Guard (Harrisburg, Pa.: The Stackpole Company, 1964), 514.

2. Quadrennial Report of the Adjutant General, Commonwealth of Kentucky, 9 December 1947 to 30 June 1951 (Kentucky Department of Military Affairs, 1951), 65 (hereafter Quadrennial Report).

3. "Truck Outfit At Frankfort Gets Alert," Louisville Courier-Journal, 1 August 1950, sec. 1, p. 1, col. 4.

4. Ibid.

5. History file, 413th Ordnance Heavy Maintenance Company, Military Records and Research Branch, Department of Military Affairs, Frankfort (hereafter MRRB).

6. "1st Guard Company Here Alerted for Army Duty," Louisville Courier-Journal, 5 August 1950, sec. 1, p. 1, cols. 5-6.

7. Ibid.

8. "2 Guard Units Training At Knox Alerted for Duty," Louisville Courier-Journal, 12 August 1950, sec. 1, p. 1, cols. 1-2.

9. History file, 916th Medical Ambulance Company, MRRB.

10. Quadrennial Report, 66.

11. Ed Milburn interview, 27 July 1989, Kentucky National Guard History Project (hereafter KNG).

12. Quadrennial Report, 66.

13. "Militia Ready for Quick Call, Murray says," Louisville Courier-Journal, 23 August 1950, sec. 1, p. 3, col. 2.

14. Quadrennial Report, 65.

15. Colonel Donald Armstrong, ed., Mustangs to Phantoms: The Story of the First 30 Years of the Kentucky Air National Guard (Shawnee Mission, Ks.: Inter Collegiate Press Inc., 1977), 71.

16. "A History of the Kentucky Air National Guard," Air Guard history files (folder marked same), MRRB, 2.

17. "123rd Fighter-Bomber Wing Slated To Leave Godman Soon for England," Louisville Courier-Journal, 3 November 1951, sec. 1, p. 8, cols. 6-8.

18. History file, 623rd Field Artillery Battalion, MRRB.

19. "Three Units Of State Guard Are Alerted," Louisville Courier-Journal, 24 December 1950, sec. 1, p. 7, col. 1.

20. History file, 917th Medical Ambulance Company, MRRB.

21. History file, 113th Ordnance Medium Maintenance Company, MRRB.

22. History file, 198th Field Artillery Battalion, MRRB.

23. Ibid.

24. History file, 201st Engineers Battalion, MRRB.

25. "2 National Guard Units Leave for U.S. Service," Louisville Courier-Journal, 9 May 1951, sec. 2, p. 1, cols. 1-6.

26. "A History Of The Kentucky Air National Guard," Air Guard history files (folder marked same), MRRB, 2.

27. Donald Armstrong, ed., Mustangs to Phantoms: The Story of the First 30 Years of the Kentucky National Guard (Shawnee Mission, Ks.: Inter Collegiate Press, 1977), 36 (photo caption).

28. "Organizational History, Headquarters 123rd Fighter-Bomber Wing (ANG)," Air Guard history files (folder marked same), MRRB.

29. "A History Of The Kentucky Air National Guard," Air Guard history files (folder marked same), MRRB, 2.

30. Ed Milburn interview, KNG.

31. The second highest score was achieved by a Korean battery which had been serving together for four years.

32. "Wetherby's Aid Is Sought To Get Guardsmen Home," Louisville Courier-Journal, 29 May 1952, sec. 1, p. 1, cols. 7-8.

33. General Orders #41, Department of the Army, Washington D.C., 22 June 1955.

34. First Lieutenant George F. Cronin to The Adjutant General of Kentucky (copy), "History of the 916th Medical Company (Amb) (Sep)," 23 November 1954, 916th Medical Company file, MRRB.

35. Ibid.

36. John Adams interview, 19 July 1989, KNG.

37. "Army National Guard Nears Complete Reorganization," Department of Defense news release, 19 June 1952.

38. Quadrennial Report, 34.

39. Firms Asked To Help Guard Go to Camp,"

Louisville Courier-Journal, 21 June 1951, sec. 1, p. 8, col. 3.

40. Ibid.

41. Ibid.

42. "Kentucky Youths Urged To Join National

Guard," Louisville Courier-Journal, 21 November 1951, sec. 1, p. 3, col. 3.

43. "Green But Eager Guardsmen Taking Their Training Seriously," Louisville Courier-Journal, 8 August 1950, sec. 2, p. 1, cols. 107.

44. Harry Shaw, “The National Guard is Ready, Well Equipped and Full of Dash,” Louisville Courier-Journal Roto Magazine, 20 August 1950, 6-8.

45. Ibid.

46. Ibid.

47. Ibid.

48. “Guardsmen Take Training Seriously,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 17 August 1951, sec. 2, p. 1, cols. 1-8.

49. “Kentucky Guard Opens Encampment,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 9 August 1954, sec. 1, p. 3, col. 6.

50. “Forced Service In National Guard Is Proposed for Korean War Vets,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 21 June 1953, sec. 1, p. 23, cols. 6-8.

51. Ibid.

52. Ibid.

53. “Kentucky Military Men Say New Reserve Plan Seems Doomed To Fail,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 22 August 1954, sec. 3, p. 3, cols. 1-4.

54. Harry Shaw, “If Kentucky Is Typical, The Military Reserve Is In Sad Shape,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 23 August 1953, sec. 2, p. 1, cols. 1-6.

55. Ibid.

56. “Forced Service In National Guard Is Proposed for Korean War Vets,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 21 June 1953, sec. 1, p. 23, cols. 6-8.

57. “Draft Ruling Expected To Hit Kentucky Guard,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 7 June 1953, sec. 1, p. 23, cols. 5-6.

58. Ibid.

59. Harry Shaw, “If Kentucky Is Typical, The Military Reserve Is In Sad Shape,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 23 August 1953, sec. 2, p. 1, cols. 1-6.

60. Harry Shaw, “The National Guard is Ready, Well Equipped, And Full of Dash,” Louisville Courier-Journal Roto Magazine, 20 August 1950, 6-8.

61. “149th Regimental Combat Team Uses Live Ammunition at Guard Session,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 9 August 1950, sec. 2, p. 2, cols. 4-6.

62. “National Guard Platoons Get Taste Of Attack Under Fire at Fort Knox,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 12 August 1950, sec. 2, p. 1, cols. 3-5.

63. Quadrennial Report, 63.

64. Joe Hart, “Depot Here Services Army Gear,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 22 July 1951, sec. 1, p. 16, cols. 1-8.

65. Ibid.

66. Quadrennial Report, 63.

67. Joe Craft interview, 21 July 1989, KNG.

68. Department of Military Affairs Annual Report 1952-1953 (Kentucky Department of Military Affairs, n.d.), 13 (hereafter Annual Report).

69. Biennial Report of The Adjutant General, 1 July 1955 to 30 June 1957 (Kentucky Department of Military Affairs, n.d.), 52-53.

70. Ibid.

71. Annual Report, 10.

72. "Guard Expecting Record Roster," Louisville Courier-Journal, 7 August 1954, sec. 1, p. 9, col. 2.

73. "5,000 Kentucky Guards Due for Field Training," Louisville Courier-Journal, 6 July 1955, sec. 1, p. 12, cols. 4-5.

74. "Camp Over, Guardsmen Trek Home," Louisvillle Courier-Journal, 24 July 1955, sec. 1, p. 6, cols. 1-3.

75. Ibid.

76. General Orders #16, Commonwealth of Kentucky Military Department, 23 August 1952.

77. Annual Report, 12.

78. General Orders #18, Commonwealth of Kentucky Military Department, 29 August 1952.

79. General Orders #2, Commonwealth of Kentucky Military Department, 24 March 1952.

80. General Orders #31, Commonwealth of Kentucky Military Department, 14 August 1954.

81. General Orders #31, Commonwealth of Kentucky Military Department, 13 July 1955.

82. General Orders #40, Commonwealth of Kentucky Military Department, 14 August 1954.

83. General Orders #39, Commonwealth of Kentucky Military Department, 14 August 1954.

84. General Orders #29, Commonwealth of Kentucky Military Department, 13 July 1955.

85. "Wetherby Reviews National Guard," Louisville Courier-Journal, 15 August 1954, sec. 1, p. 14, cols. 1-2.

86. General Orders #36, Commonwealth of Kentucky Military Department, 15 July 1955.

87. Annual Report, 11.

88. General Orders #93, Commonwealth of Kentucky Military Department, 16 November 1953.

89. Special Orders #45, Commonwealth of Kentucky Military Department, 23 February 1951.

90. Annual Report, 17.

91. Ibid.

92. Ibid.

93. Ibid., 20.

94. Ibid., 12.

95. Ibid.

96. "Daniel Boone's Old Unit To Be Armored Cavalry," Louisville Courier-Journal, 7 July 1955, sec. 1, p. 8, cols. 1-2.

97. Ibid.

98. "Guard 'Ban' on Negroes Hit at NAACP Meet," Louisville Courier-Journal, 13 May 1952, sec. 2, p. 1, cols. 7-8.

99. Joe Craft interview, KNG.

100. Colonel Milburn recalls such an incident occurring during troop transport via ship to Korea. The ship carried one all-white battalion and one all-black, and it was suggested that half of each unit be exchanged for the other in compliance with new integration legislation.

101. "House Passes Reserve Bill Ike Requested," Louisville Courier-Journal, 2 July 1955, sec. 1, p. 1, cols. 7-8.

102. The reserve increase bill passed with all references to the National Guard written out of it.

APPENDIX 6

The following units entered federal service at date and place indicated:

718th Transportation Truck Company (Frankfort): 19 August 1950, Ft. Bliss, Texas.

413th Ordnance Heavy Maintenance Company (Bowman Field, Louisville): 3 September 1950, Ft. Hood, Texas.

916th Medium Ambulance Company (Middlesboro): 21 September 1950, Camp Pickett, Virginia.

452nd AFA Battalion Less Battery C (Bowman Field, Louisville): 21 September 1950, Camp Rucker, Alabama.

Battery C, 452nd AFA Battalion (Elizabethtown): 21 September 1950, Camp Rucker, Alabama.

113th Ordnance Medium Maintenance Company (Bardstown): 23 January 1951, Ft. George C. Meade, Maryland.

917th Medical Ambulance Company (Jackson): 23 January 1951, Ft. Jackson, South Carolina.

623rd FIELD ARTILLERY BATTALION

Headquarters and Headquarters Battery (Glasgow): 23 January 1951, Ft. Bragg, North Carolina.

Service Battery (Springfield): 23 January 1951, Ft. Bragg, North Carolina.

Battery A (Tompkinsville): 23 January 1951, Ft. Bragg, North Carolina.

Battery B (Campbellsville): 23 January 1951, Ft. Bragg, North Carolina.

Battery C (Monticello): 23 January 1951, Ft. Bragg, North Carolina.

Medical Detachment (Glasgow): 23 January 1951, Ft. Bragg, North Carolina.

198th Field Artillery Battalion less Battery C (Bowman Field, Louisville): 1 May 1951, Camp Polk, Louisiana.

Battery C, 198th Field Artillery Battalion (Elizabethtown): 1 May 1951, Camp Polk, Louisiana.

201st ENGINEER (C) BATTALION

Headquarters, Headquarters and Service Company (Owensboro): 1 May 1951, Camp McCoy, Wisconsin.

Company A (Carrollton): 1 May 1951, Camp McCoy, Wisconsin.

Company B (Princeton): 1 May 1951, Camp McCoy, Wisconsin.

Company C (Owensboro): 1 May 1951, Camp McCoy, Wisconsin.

Medical Detachment (Owensboro): 1 May 1951, Camp McCoy, Wisconsin.

AIR NATIONAL GUARD

Headquarters 623rd Fighter Group (Standiford Field, Louisville): 10 October 1950, Ft. Knox, Kentucky.

Headquarters Detachment 223rd Air Service Group (Standiford Field, Louisville): 10 October 1950, Ft. Knox, Kentucky.

165th Fighter Squadron (Standiford Field, Louisville): 10 October 1950, Ft. Knox, Kentucky.

Detachment A, 223rd Air Service Group (Standiford Field, Louisville): 10 October 1950, Ft. Knox, Kentucky.

165th Utility Flight (Standiford Field, Louisville): 10 October 1950, Ft. Knox, Kentucky.

165th Weather Station (Standiford Field, Louisville): 10 October 1950, Ft. Knox, Kentucky.

CHAPTER SEVEN
(1956-1960)

The Kentucky Army National Guard began a "partial" reorganization on 1 September 1955 (1), precipitating a five-year period of continual change. The restructuring involved conversion of the 149th Infantry to the 149th Armor Group, movement of Bowman Field's temporary facilities to permanent quarters at Frankfort, and numerous changes in unit locations and equipment allowances as ordered by the Department of Defense in 1959. The reorganization culminated in the completion of Boone National Guard Center at Frankfort in 1960.

The conversion of the 149th Infantry to armor divided the unit into four tank battalions with decreased authorizations. Created were the 240th, 241st, 242nd, and 243rd Tank Battalions (120-mm. Gun), each with Companies A, B, and C. The 149th's authorized strength, reduced from 3,066 to 2,350, provided fewer enlisted men but slightly more officers. The new arrangement seemed more organized than the old, which ran Companies A through M, and generally retained the battalion's previous locations.

Carlisle, Harlan, and Ravenna lost units in the conversion, and Ashland gained one. Over $135,000 was spent to modify armories in unit locations to accom-modate the change from infantry to armor. Floors were strengthened, doors widened, and extra space made available for training and storage (2).

The 640th Field Artillery Battalion, with headquarters in Lexington, was added to Kentucky's troop list, and the Provisional Battalion was reshuffled to include the 3604th Ordnance Company (Field Maintenance). The 3604th, stationed at Camp Breckinridge, was federally recognized on 15 June 1956 (3).

Additional new units included Medical Detachment, 149th Infantry Regimental Combat Team (reorganized as Medical Detachment, 240th Tank Battalion), federally recognized on 13 September 1955; Medical Detachment, 242nd Tank Battalion, recognized 26 July 1956; Medical Detachment, 243rd Tank Battalion, recognized 8 April 1956; Battery B, 242nd Field Artillery Battalion, recognized 19 November 1956; and Battery C, 242nd Field Artillery Battalion, recognized 1 October 1956 (4).

Bringing Guard offices at Bowman Field "home" to Frankfort meant moving the United State Property and Fiscal Office, the Combined Support Maintenance Shops, and the aviation facilities out of Louisville. It also meant the removal of hundreds of thousands of dollars a year in federal funds from Jefferson County. Protest on the part of Louisville Mayor Andrew Broaddus was inevitable, but futile. The relocation was central to plans centering around the construction of Boone National Guard Center near the Capital City Airport in Frankfort. On completion, all National Guard maintenance activity would be concentrated in one location (5).

Construction was begun on a modern, well-equipped combined field maintenance shop in April, 1957 (6), as were plans for the new United States Property and Fiscal Office and warehouse at Frankfort. USP&FO facilities at

Bowman Field had been destroyed by fire on February 13, 1957. Total damage was estimated at $250,000. All office equipment, records, and $200,000 in warehouse stocks were either completely destroyed or damaged beyond use (7).

The USP&FO faced the arduous task of replacing all records from scratch. The Biennial Report of The Adjutant General notes that reconstruction was doubly difficult because of the introduction of a new supply system, a new inventory dollar value accounting system, loss of disbursement vouchers, and a shortage of federal funds for necessary re-stocking (8). Pleas for financial assistance from the National Guard Bureau were ignored. Help was finally obtained from the Pennsylvania National Guard, which contributed office equipment to Kentucky (9).

In May, the USP&FO assumed temporary residence in a house on the Bowman base owned by former United States Property & Fiscal Officer Jackson A. Smith. Though unconventional and cramped, the three-story house provided desperately needed emergency office space. The front porch was walled in to provide more room and a side door became the new entrance. Supply and primary administrative offices were set up on the first floor, while the print shop was installed in the basement. The second floor contained purchasing and contracting, as well as budget and fiscal operations. An additional smaller building was used for audit section operations (10).

For a while, the USP&FO was divided between Frankfort and Louisville as workers endeavored to transfer the operation to Frankfort. The Triennial Report of The Adjutant General notes that the office never-theless managed to get equipment out to units for summer training and meet ordinary demands throughout the state (11). The office building of the USP&FO was finished in 1959 and the warehouse was completed in 1960 (12).

Other additions to Boone National Guard Center were an aviation shop maintenance hangar, a facilities maintenance shop, and an organizational maintenance shop, all completed in 1959. A building for the new Veterans Division was completed the following year (13).

The Secretary of Defense ordered an extensive reorganization in 1959 in response to the proven effectiveness of “battle groups”—integrated assault units of infantry, artillery, combat engineers, and air cover, which functioned more efficiently as a single unit than as separate units thrust together. The new format, known as the “pentomic concept,” was the result of evolving nuclear defense strategy and was thought to lend the United States better military preparedness. Crucial to the success of this plan was streamlining the Guard to a nationwide force of 400,000 men. This was done on the theory that higher efficiency in fire power required proportionately less man power (14).

The reorganization reduced Kentucky’s number of authorized units from 72 to 52 with an aggregate authorized strength of 4,901 (15). Kentucky’s 240th, 241st, and 243rd Tank Battalions (120-mm Gun) were redesig-nated Medical Tank Battalions (Patton), 123rd Armor. The 138th Field Artillery Battalion was arranged

into four howitzer battalions (155-mm) (SP) or (Towed) and an observation battalion.

Kentucky was initially allotted only 50 units and 4,400 men in the restructuring. Because the state responded so rapidly to previous reorganization orders, the new plans from Washington were based on the state's reduced strengths. General Williams, with Governor Chandler's blessings, protested the treatment with characteristic vigor and managed to salvage two battalions and a group headquarters. He also gained the 103rd Signal Company and picked up an increased strength allotment for good measure (16).

The following units of the Kentucky Guard were deactivated: Separate Detachment, Headquarters & Headquarters Detachment KY ARNG, Louisville; Battery B, 242nd Field Artillery Battalion, Fort Thomas; Battery C, 242nd Field Artillery Battalion, Hickman; the 3604th Ordnance Company, Camp Breckinridge; and Battery C, 198th Field Artillery Battalion, Brandenburg (17).

Also gone were the 916th and 917th Medical Ambulance Companies from Middlesboro and Harlan; the 718th Transportation Company, Louisville; the 623rd, 640th, 441st, 198th Field Artillery Battalions; and the 452nd Armored Field Artillery Battalion. The 1957-1960 Triennial Report of The Adjutant General points out that the reorganization employed all stations used previously except for Hickman and Brandenburg, rented facilities which were abandoned (18). Kentucky was the last state to reorganize (19).

Administrative changes in the Department of Military Affairs included the revamping of the War Records Section and the establishment of the Veterans Division. The Biennial Report of The Adjutant General states that the War Records Section, which handled the war records of Kentuckians serving in the National Guard and other branches of service, was for the first time properly organized and staffed and had proper equipment (20). By 1960, a military library had been established with approximately 400 selected volumes (21).

The Veterans' Division was created by executive order in 1960 to administer the Kentucky Veterans Bonus Program. Kentucky's Veterans Bonus Program was the most ambitious ever undertaken, providing bonuses simultaneously to veterans of four wars: the Spanish-American War, World Wars I and II, and the Korean conflict (22). Kentucky solicited help from the twenty-three states which had already instituted veterans bonus programs, and published an instructional pamphlet called Kentucky Veterans Bonus: Who? How? The researching and processing of applications quickly became more than twenty-five people could handle; at its peak, the Veterans Bonus Program employed 171 people (23).

Armories built between 1956-1960 included a four-unit facility at Buechel, completed in 1957 at a cost of $294,545, and a three-unit armory at Frankfort in 1958 costing $344,000. Like the one at Buechel, Frankfort's armory contained a modern, fully-equipped, small arms firing range. One-unit armories were finished at Olive Hill, Jackson, and Carrollton in 1959 and at Tompkinsville in

1960 (24). These armories added $1.5 million in state military property to Kentucky.

Reorganization and conversion of units caused armory training to revert to basic MOS in the fall of 1955 (25). Armory inspection reports show steady improve-ment over the next five years as units adjusted to their new duties. In 1956, twenty-six units were rated “excellent,” 29 units “satisfactory,” and one unit “unsatisfactory” (26). Only two units were rated “superior” or “excellent” except for those at Harlan, Livermore, and Henderson, which were designated “satisfactory” (27).

At the close of Fiscal Year 1957, the Senior Army Advisor reported that the Kentucky National Guard was 77.99% authorized strength. He estimated that Kentucky Guard units were 75% effective and that they could be combat ready in 60 days (28).

By mid-1957, Kentucky’s aggregate strength authorization had been raised from 7,137 to 7,799. Actual unit strengths, on the average, were little more than half the full authorization, and in some cases less than half. By 1960, authorized strength had been trimmed to 4,901. At 4,555 men, Kentucky was suddenly closer to full strength than it had been in many years, but constant turnover precluded any celebrating.

The Guard began a full-time recruitment program in 1956 (29). Concerted recruitment drives were held each year on George Washington’s birthday, which was designated “Muster Day” across the nation. Newspaper stories and military displays accompanied the event, which was derived from the militia custom of assembling all able-bodied men on the village green for roll call and weapons inspection. The Guard’s nationwide enlistment goal for Muster Day 1956 was 75,000 men; Kentucky’s share of this goal averaged out to five new men per unit (30). Regarding the first year-round effort to keep Guard forces strong, the Biennial Report of The Adjutant General observes that “The decreased rate of personnel turnover in Fiscal Year 1956-57 is especially satisfying” (31).

In 1957, by order of the Pentagon, the National Guard could no longer induct men without previous military experience unless they agreed to perform active duty training with the Army. This action was taken in response to the well-publicized enlistment behavior of some men during the Korean Conflict, when the Guard was billed as a means of avoiding the draft. Secretary of Defense Charles E. Wilson charged that the Guard had been “a sort of scandal” during the Korean War, predictably angering National Guard officials (32). President Eisenhower admitted that Wilson had made an “unwise” remark, but defended the Army proposal, which provided Guardsmen with 968 hours of training in six months. Guardsmen had previously received only 188 hours of training per year. The new program thus offered five years’ training in a fraction of the time (33).

Army officials defended Six Months Active Duty for Training on the basis that five years was too long to spend giving a man the necessary classroom and

field training he needed to be combat ready (34). National Guard officials generally conceded this: but Major General E. A. Walsh of the National Guard Association questioned the idea that it took six months to train a man to perform wartime duties. Walsh claimed the Army's six months included a full month for leaves and processing and was based on a 5½ day training week that could have been increased to six days (35).

The Guard's main objection to Six Months Active Duty for Training was that such a program would almost certainly discourage enlistment (36). The National Guard Association soon advanced a counterproposal calling for an eleven-week training program. It was believed such a program would be less likely to interfere with school or civilian work and could be taken at a man's personal convenience (37).

Inevitably, a compromise was struck. The Army could no more ignore the wishes of the National Guard than the National Guard could ignore the Army's. The Guard committed to maintaining a national strength of 400,000 men for the rest of 1957 and 1958, and the Army agreed to recruit for the National Guard as well as itself. Also, it was agreed that personnel with prior service would not be assigned to the Army Reserve for a period of 60 days after relief from active duty, during which time the National Guard had exclusive opportunity to recruit them (38).

Six Months Active Duty for Training became effective April 1, 1957. Recruits between the ages of 17 and 18½ could volunteer for 11 weeks' active duty and remain in the Ready Reserve until they were 28. Those over age had to serve six months' active duty with Ready Reserve obligations of three years. Members of the National Guard could qualify for the three-year obligation if they volunteered for six months' duty before reaching 18½. Others volunteering for six months' duty could be held in Ready Reserve until they were 26. After January 1, 1958, all persons enlisting in the National Guard had to serve six months' active duty (39).

By 30 June 1957, the Kentucky Guard had enrolled 275 men in the training program. By Fiscal Year (FY) 1958 that number had increased to 461: in FY 1959 the state's total was 667, and in 1960 it was 761 (40).

The Army was not prepared for the influx Six Months Active Duty for Training brought them. The resulting slowdown in recruit training tied the hands of National Guard recruiters and provided evidence that the new program had slowed enlistment. Many recruiters still claimed it was no more or less difficult to induct men into the Guard, allaying the fears of the National Guard Association (41). By 1960 it was generally agreed that the program benefited the Guard, if only that it saved commanders much time and effort in training new recruits. Commanders could now concentrate on unit training and training individuals in their specialties. The Triennial Report of The Adjutant General calls the move, "One of the greatest forward steps in preparing the National Guard for its mission" (42).

In 1958, the Army National Guard relieved 432 enlisted men while gaining its officers. The next year the organization gained 300 enlisted men and relieved five officers. The reorganization in later 1959 ultimately cost the National Guard in both areas: closing strength for Fiscal Year 1960 was 438 officers and 4,117 enlisted men for a loss of twenty officers and 242 enlisted men (43).

New equipment continued to replace the World War II materiel still in use among Guard units. The 149th Armor Group was allotted 96 M-47 tanks as the "M" series vehicle replaced the World War II tanks men had been driving (44). The 138th Field Artillery fired new 240-mm howitzers and 8-inch howitzers during the 1956 encampment. Though inexperienced, the 138th learned quickly enough to be ranked among the top National Guard organizations in the country by Regular Army instructors (45).

Annual training 1956 marked the Guard's first "split training" encampment in deference to the newly converted 149th Armor Group. The armor battalion trained at Fort Knox from July 29 to August 12: the state's other 48 units, totaling more the 3,000 men, trained at Camp Breckinridge from 15 to 29 July (46). The 149th spend much of the first week of camp in rudimentary tank training, becoming acquainted with guns and equipment . Men were shown how to take apart and reassemble the smaller weapons and aim and operate the 90-mm guns. They operated the tanks and fired them under tactical conditions the second week. Regular Army officers gave the units a high rate of efficiency (47).

The new 640th Field Artillery Battalion (Observation) trained on radar and similar devices to handle weather observation and fire control (48). Separate Detachment, State Headquarters & Headquarters Detachment, attended field training at Selective Service Headquarters in Louisville from 15-29 July 1956 (49). The Guard's aggregate strength at the time of the 1956 encampment was 4,810; 4,408 attended camp (50).

Units observed the same split training format – armor units at Knox, artillery at Breckinridge – over the next four years as training emphasis shifted to the "pentomic concept." Selective Service units trained at Norfolk, Virginia, each year except 1959, when they were at Louisville. The 201st Engineers performed annual training in Frankfort in 1959, assisting in the completion of Boone National Guard Center. In 1960 they trained at Norfolk, Virginia. In 1959 and 1960, the 718th Transportation Truck Company and the 113th Ordnance Company trained at Fort Knox (51). Training attendance for 1958-1960 was 90% (52).

Over six hundred Guardsmen attended Army Guard service schools from 1955-1960. The most popular courses were in the areas of the armor and field artillery. Officer Candidate School was organized in February of 1958. The first class started during summer field training at Camp Breckinridge in July 1958. The school year was divided into two terms. The first was conducted during summer training and carried 90 hours of instruction. The second term was conducted at the National Guard Armory in Frankfort one weekend per month except December and the month of annual training. This second term carried

120 hours of instruction for 210 total. Twenty men graduated from Officer Candidate School in 1958-1959; twenty-two graduated the next year (53).

State active duty for 1956-1959 breaks down readily into one major assignment per year. The era was an eventful one for Kentucky, involving school deseg-regation, a disastrous flood, the worst school bus accident in the nation's history, and a violent, wide-scale coal strike. Guard members were summoned to perform unusual duties, which often cast them in unpopular roles. Perhaps no four-year period broadened and defined Guard responsibility more or left a more indelible imprint on the Commonwealth.

THE STURGIS AND CLAY INTEGRATION EMERGENCY

On Tuesday, September 4, 1956, a crowd of white farmers and miners confronted nine black schoolchildren at Sturgis Consolidated School and prevented them from attending classes.

At approximately 9:00 the next morning, Lieutenant Colonel Taylor Davidson received a phone call from Governor Chandler, who was trying to contact Adjutant General Williams. Davidson referred the call to Somerset, the General's hometown. Twenty minutes later, Williams called Davidson and ordered him to alert Major William E. Hall of the 240th Tank Battalion. Hall was to take two jeeploads of his staff to Sturgis and report to Calvin Smith of the Kentucky State Police. Williams had been ordered by Chandler to fly to Sturgis to survey the situation. He would meet Hall there (1).

After conferring with Mayor J. B. Holeman and other officials in Sturgis City Hall, Williams was convinced local authorities could not guarantee the safety of the students. He ordered four National Guard units to Sturgis. Companies A, B, and C of the 240th Tank Battalion arrived from Owensboro, Livermore, and Henderson. Louisville's Headquarters & Service Company was also ordered to state active duty. Company C arrived first and bivouacked on the school grounds. Major Hall made it clear to the alarmed townspeople that martial law had not been declared and that his troops were merely bivouacked until local authorities needed their help (2).

The next morning, 210 National Guardsmen patrolled the small coal-mining town armed with M-1 rifles with fixed bayonets. Additional weaponry included 20-mm and .30-caliber machine guns, submachine guns, carbines and tear-gas guns. The 20-mm and .30-caliber guns were mounted on M-47 tanks. The tanks were also set with 90-mm cannon (3).

The formidable presence of the Guard was encouraging to the black students. They returned to school that day, walking from their homes in the black community of "Boxtown." They were met three blocks from the school building by state police. Surrounded by troopers and armed Guardsmen, they continued down the middle of the street leading to the school. Signs tacked to trees threatened them with "Go back home, you niggers" and "Go back to Dunbar [a black school in nearby Morganfield] where you belong." One of the tamer ones said "The white people of Sturgis don't want Negroes to go to white schools." Another was ugly: "Go back to the jungle."

The situation became increasingly tense. As the procession reached the school entrance the shouts and jeers of the 800 people became deafening. They began to surge forward and Guardsmen raised their bayoneted rifles to hold them back. General Williams had told the Courier-Journal on Wednesday that the Guard would not physically escort students into the building because, "A child legally entitled to enter school doesn't need an escort": now the Guardsmen were forced to extend their protection into the hallways of the school as the mob began to challenge them. Outside, one man grabbed a state trooper and a brief

scuffle ensued. Seven men were eventually arrested on breach-of-peace charges (4).

After the students were inside the school, Williams ordered an M-47 tank to the front of the building, forcing the crowd to retreat to the far side of the grounds. Minutes later, the crowd began chanting for the white students to leave the school. In a matter of moments, students began to evacuate the building amid applause and cheers from the crowd (5).

It was midmorning before order could be restored. In the meantime, many parents had taken their children home. When classes were dismissed that afternoon, the black students left by a rear door. National Guardsmen hustled them into waiting automobiles, to be escorted by state police. The crowd surged into the street and tried to halt the cars, but National Guardsmen quickly cleared a path for them (6).

After the day's events, General Williams called integration a "showdown" for the state of Kentucky. The Courier-Journal quoted him as saying integration was, "A matter of principle whether the Supreme Court is the law of the land or not." He emphasized that the National Guard would remain in Sturgis until the students could safely attend the school of their choice (7).

Meanwhile, Sturgis citizens claimed it was the presence of the National Guard that upset them. Union County School Superintendent Carlos Oakley, who had made every effort to comply with the Supreme Court's order to integrate with "deliberate speed," said, "I think it's ridiculous that the National Guard was moved into Sturgis. This has been a peaceful county" (8).

In defense of his actions, Governor Chandler issued a statement on September 6 saying that it was necessary to call in the National Guard to guarantee equal rights to Kentucky's citizens. "When the Governor takes office," he explained, "he puts one hand on the Bible and takes an oath before God to protect the humblest citizen. What we did today is in keeping with the oath I took" (9). Chandler further exhorted the people of Sturgis to "go about their own businesses," saying they just might find out that "the children wouldn't mind [integration]" (10).

The citizenry had another reason to resent National Guard presence: an agreement of sorts had already been reached between the students, their parents, and the school board. Under this agreement, the students would attend Dunbar for one more year until an integration program could be sanctioned for next year (11). When Governor Chandler ordered in troops to allow the students to attend the school of their choice, the parents reneged on their decision and the plan was ruined.

On Thursday night, 1,000 people turned out to cheer speeches by segregationists flown in from Louisville. Predictably, the speakers condemned the Supreme Court's decision. Millard Grubbs, Chairman of the Board of the Kentucky Citizens Council, suggested "the white people take over." He accused

Chandler of opposing the rights of city and county officials in not letting them decide how to handle things (12).

A local White Citizens Council was formed after the segregationists accused the National Guard of being a political tool. W. W. Waller was elected president of the Council. He told the crowd that he believed the National Guard was ordered into Sturgis "by certain politicians who wanted to look good in the eyes of New York." Waller averred that Sturgis citizens were "put at gun point... because of somebody's political ambitions" (13).

As Sturgis citizens circulated appeals for Chandler's impeachment, the Kentucky Federation of Labor praised the governor's swift action. In a telegraph to Chandler, Secretary-Treasurer Sam Ezelle said that

> Experience in the field of intergroup tension... shows that when the authorities act swiftly and firmly, the forces of lawlessness grown discouraged and the mob quickly disintegrates...
>
> You have demonstrated by action in the Sturgis case that you intend to stick to your pledge that Kentucky will comply with the Supreme Court decision... and that mobs will not rule in our state (14).

The Courier-Journal also came out in support of Chandler. In a September 6 editorial, Sturgis was called, "A situation where delay might spell disaster," and Chandler was cited for "commendable promptness" in preserving law and order in the state.

If Chandler was excused for his actions, there were many who questioned those of Adjutant General Williams. The retired Army Colonel and war hero (15) was criticized for "playing soldier" and being "trigger happy." "Did you ever see a prettier movement of troops under darkness than that one last night?" he was reportedly overheard asking (16). Newspapers questioned the "martial display" he ordered, which had grown to six hundred troops with fixed bayonets on patrol in a town of 2,300 people. Derision is implicit in this description of a scene in nearby Clay, where attempts to integrate two students at Clay Consolidated School were marked by similar outbreaks of violence.

> There were many guns in sight. The Guardsmen lined the street. Several hundred pup tents were lined up in back of the school on the football field, in the playing yard were scores of jeeps, National Guard trucks and patrol cars. Men walked with bared bayonets and with submachine guns, ready for action (17).

The "action" at Clay had begun on September 7, when a crowd of one hundred people blocked the street leading to Clay Consolidated School and turned back a car driven by Mrs. Louise Gordon, who was trying to enroll her two children in the all-white school. On September 10, the crowd surrounded and rocked Mrs. Gordon's car: she told reporters they had tried to overturn it (18). The crowd also became hostile to reporters, threatening them and following them about town.

General Williams conferred with Clay officials, who advised him they could handle the situation. It could not be doubted that they were apprised of matters: Mayor Herman Z. Clark had been among those who rocked the car that morning. Clark, an outspoken integration opponent, warned the National Guard to keep out of town. He encouraged citizens to boycott the school and led the town in following a policy of "passive resistance" to integration. Alluding to the state's outdated law requiring racial segregation in the schools, he said "The Supreme Court may say that integration is the law of the land, but as far as I'm concerned... the law of the State of Kentucky is the law here" (19).

Back in Sturgis, the 243rd Tank Battalion arrived to reinforce the 240th. The next day, Headquarters and Headquarters & Service Company, Company B, and Company C of the 201st Engineer Battalion were all summoned to Sturgis to relieve the 240th (20).

On Monday, September 10, seven of the nine black students returned to Sturgis to attend school (21). The Courier-Journal reported that "hundreds" of extra troops had been ordered in for the expected "showdown" (22). General Williams, however, defused the situation by ordering the Guardsmen to pick the students up at 7:30 a.m., an hour before classes began. By the time the expectant crowd formed, the students in question were watching from inside the school building.

Only 50 of 310 white high school students attended school that day. Though integration of the black students was the main cause of low attendance, many parents kept their children home because of the presence of the National Guard. Several parents said they would not allow their children to attend school as long as men were standing guard with loaded rifles and fixed bayonets (23).

On Wednesday, September 12, National Guardsmen opened the school to the Gordon children at Clay. Troops bivouacked behind the school on the football field. On September 13, boycotting of the Clay school spread as nearly 600 students stayed home to protest integration. Ten of seventeen teachers failed to report to work and two resigned. One of those who resigned, Minvil Clark, who was also pastor of the General Baptist Church, said he opposed integration on the grounds that it led to intermarriage. "We'd soon be a mongrel race," he said (24).

State police cars escorted Mrs. Gordon to the school. General Williams took her two children by the hand and led them onto the school ground an hour and a half before classes began. He told one of the state troopers, "Let them go in the front door when it opens, just like white schoolchildren" (25).

On September 15, Chandler conferred with Attorney General Jo M. Ferguson, Superintendent of Public Instruction Robert R. Martin, and Executive Secretary Harry G. David about withdrawing the troops from Clay. They decided to wait until Monday and see what happened when the school re-opened. The Governor told the press that he would keep Guardsmen at Clay and Sturgis as

long as it was necessary to maintain law and order (26). Meanwhile, the 241st Tank Battalion was summoned to active duty.

One administration official said troops would remain at Clay and Sturgis indefinitely, because even if the black students didn't show up, newspapermen would, and Clay citizens had been just as hostile to them. Whether the controversy centered around students or reporters, the Guard would remain to prevent disorder of any kind (27).

On September 15, W. W. Waller suggested in a meeting at the American Legion Hut that there be a white boycott of the Sturgis school. Waller said that boycotting the school as Clay had done was the only way to "back up" what he termed the "original opposition" of Sturgis to integration. Though some students had stayed away since the first day of the disturbances, Waller's speech marked the beginning of a trend which culminated in only 253 of 1,120 students attending classes on the 18th (28).

No violence had erupted since September 6 as the black children attended school under guard. By September 18, only 30 troops, augmented by eight state policemen, were actively on duty at Sturgis (29). Late on the afternoon of the 18th, the Union and Webster County Boards of Education rekindled the controversy by voting to officially bar black students from school. This came on the strength of an opinion by Attorney General Jo M. Ferguson. Ferguson ruled that the Negro students were enrolled illegally since neither Webster no Union County's school board had implemented an integration program. Ferguson added that although Mrs. Gordon had enrolled her children at Clay prematurely, she could probably prove in court that the Webster County Board of Education was not integrating with deliberate speed (30).

On September 19, black students attempting to enter Sturgis High School were stopped on the front steps by Principal H. Earl Evans. There, surrounded by students and reporters with tape recorders and cameras, Evans read a statement saying the students were illegally enrolled and could not attend classes. They left quietly as a crowd of 150 onlookers cheered. An immediate end to the boycott was observed (31). Whereas only 253 students had attended school the day before, 702 of the school's 1,120 students returned to class, and the next day attendance was back to normal.

The help of a Louisville attorney, James Crumlin, was enlisted to help overturn the school boards' ruling. Because of the promising length of seeking a permanent injunction, Governor Chandler ordered the withdrawal of all troops from Sturgis and Clay. The troops were withdrawn September 22. Fear had won the first round in the fight for racial equality.

EASTERN KENTUCKY FLOOD

On 29 January 1957, elements of the 441st Field Artillery Battalion, 241st Tank Battalion, 242nd Tank Battalion, 640th Field Artillery Observation Battalion, 916th Medical Company (Ambulance) (Separate), and 242nd Field Artillery Battalion were notified of state active duty (1). They were to assist in the flood-stricken Eastern Kentucky area. The Big Sandy and Cumberland Rivers, as well as numerous streams and tributaries, were approaching record flood levels.

Towns facing the biggest danger from flooding included Pikeville, Paintsville, Prestonsburg, and Barbourville. Numerous smaller communities were threatened as well, such as Beattyville, Hazard, Whitesburg, Corbin, Manchester, Fleming, Elkhorn, and Neon.

Of the 241st Tank Battalion, three units were ordered to duty. Barbourville's Headquarters, Headquarters & Service Company worked in Barbourville from 29 January to 5 February. Company A of London was ordered to Corbin and surrounding areas from 29 January to 8 February, and Company C of Williamsburg worked from 29 January to 1 February (2).

All units of the 242nd Tank Battalion were activated. Headquarters, Headquarters & Service Company, Ashland, was ordered to Pikeville from 30 January to 3 February. Also assigned to Pikeville during this time were Company A, Company B, and the Medical Detachment.

Company C, 242nd Tank Battalion, Olive Hill, worked from 31 January to 2 February at Prestonsburg and Allen, Kentucky (3).

Only one unit of the 242nd Field Artillery Battalion was ordered to duty. Jackson's Service Battery worked in Hazard from 30 January to 5 February, assisting local authorities in maintaining law and order and transporting supplies (4).

Elements of the 441st Field Artillery Battalion were stationed at Beattyville. Battery B of Ravenna worked from 30 January to 2 February, while Richmond's Battery C served from 31 January to 2 February. Personnel of the battalion's Headquarters Company were also activated (5).

Two units of the 640th Field Artillery Observation Battalion were called to duty. Headquarters, Head-quarters & Service Battery, Lexington, aided in flood duty from 1 to 9 February, while Ashland's Battery B worked from 31 January to 2 February (6).

The 916th Medical Company (Ambulance) (Separate) of Middlesboro was stationed at Hazard from 31 January to 10 February (7).

Other units activated for the specific duties of transporting supplies and equipment included Head-quarters & Headquarters Battery, XXIII Corps Artillery, Lexington, from 31 January to 9 February; Searchlight Battery, 138th Field Artillery, Lexington, from 31 January to 8 February; Headquarters & Headquarters Company, 149th Armor Group, Louisville, from 2 to 3 February; and

Headquarters, Headquarters & Service Company, 240th Tank Battalion, St. Matthews, from 2 to 3 February. The 413th Ordnance Company of Louisville transported supplies to London and Hazard from 31 January to 9 February (8).

National Guardsmen aided the Army and the Red Cross in distributing typhoid vaccine and in purifying water. One unit, the 242nd Tank Battalion, donated 400 of its 1200 gallons of drinking water to Pikeville's Methodist Hospital (9). Drug stores and banks were guarded against possible looting. Governor Chandler declared Floyd County under martial law at the request of Floyd County Judge, Henry Stumbo, who deemed Prestonsburg authorities unable to properly police the flooded area. In Pikeville, men from the 242nd Tank Battalion patrolled the streets, standing guard on bridges and roads leading to the town and turning back approaching cars (10).

Guardsmen also assisted the State Police, the Army, and the Red Cross in finding shelter for the homeless and in transporting food and supplies. After the flood, a sharp watch was kept on shopkeepers anxious to get back into business; many of them were attempting to sell contaminated goods.

The flood devastated the Eastern Kentucky area, which had been accustomed to some amount of spring flooding every year. Waters in Pikeville crested at 53 feet, 16 feet higher than its 37 foot flood stage. Barbourville was 95% underwater at the height of flooding (11). The counties hardest hit by flooding were Pike, Floyd, Johnson, and Knox. Over 10,500 families were affected by the flood (12). Property losses were not recoverable because no one could afford the high insurance premiums (13).

The AG's report for 1955-57 states that, "The Eastern Kentucky flood proved the effectiveness of the Civil Defense Program" (14). Civil Defense, headed by former Adjutant General Jesse Lindsay, was active in communi-cations through ham radio operators, evacuating and providing shelter for refugees, and holding meetings for representatives of all agencies in order to coordinate activities.

The combined effort of Civil Defense, the National Guard, Red Cross, Army, and other organizations helped diminish the flood's impact. No typhoid outbreaks were recorded, and the quick response of the many agencies resulted in the prevention of even greater loss of property under the flood's ten-inch residue of silt and mud, which they did with characteristic resilience.

A letter from Red Cross President Howard Wilson to Governor Chandler cited Adjutant General J. J. B. Williams for his "splendid" support during the crisis. Wilson praised the National Guard's role in the disaster relief effort, saying that at the height of the emergency

> Incalculable destruction of life and property was avoided because of the National Guard's quick and decisive action in evacuating people and movable property from danger areas. The people of Kentucky should take pride in this group of men who, at a moment's notice, left their homes and jobs to help their neighbors (15).

PRESTONSBURG SCHOOL BUS ACCIDENT

On the morning of 28 February 1958, junk dealer Donald Horn slowed to investigate a truck off the road in a ditch. Behind him, a Floyd County school bus, apparently not seeing Horn's wrecker in time, struck the rear of the vehicle, swerved across U.S. 23, and plunged into the Levisa Fork of the Big Sandy River. The normally docile stream had been transformed by rain and flooding into a swiftly moving river twenty feet deep. What might have been a multi-injury accident became a tragedy as panic-stricken schoolchildren broke windows and fought to get out the back door before the bus sank. Of the forty-three on board, sixteen escaped. The rest – twenty-six children and the driver—were carried downstream and under the water in the fierce current.

The accident occurred at Knotley Hollow, three miles south of Prestonsburg. It was immediately labeled the worst traffic accident in state history and the National Safety Council called it the worst highway accident involving children in the nation's history (1).

Answering the frantic appeals of local officials, Governor Chandler directed Adjutant General J. J. B. Williams to order to active duty "any number of National Guard units or individuals ... deemed necessary to effect immediate aid to the bereaved families in the search for the school bus and children involved" (2). General Orders #4, 28 February 1958, shows the following seventeen units of the Kentucky National Guard ordered to duty on the dates shown:

UNIT	STATION	DATE
Hq & Hqs Btry XXIII Corps Arty	Lexington	4 March
138th FA Btry (Searchlight)	Lexington	28 February
Hq & Hq Btry 242d FA Bn	Frankfort	4 March
Svc Btry 242d FA Bn	Jackson	3 March
Btry A 242d FA Bn	Carlisle	4 March
Hq & Hq Btry 441st FA Bn	Richmond	4 March
Svc Btry 441st FA Bn	Harrodsburg	4 March
Btry A 441st FA Bn	Danville	4 March
Btry B 441st FA Bn	Richmond	4 March
Btry C 441st FA Bn	Richmond	4 March
Co A 201st Engr Bn	Carrollton	4 March
198th FA Bn (Less C)	Louisville	9 March
Btry B 452d FA Bn	Elizabethtown	15 March
Btry C 452d FA Bn	Elizabethtown	15 March
Hq & Hq Btry 452d AFA Bn	Louisvillle	16 March
Btry A 452d FA Bn	Louisville	16 March
Svc Btry 452d AFA Bn	Louisville	16 March

Elements of many other Guard units were called to duty before the search ended. In addition, the State Police Coast, Guard, Salvation Army, Red Cross, and some Army Reservists were all summoned for help. The Army Reserve armory at Prestonsburg was prepared as an emergency morgue (3).

Captain Armando Alfaro of XXIII Corps Artillery received notice of active duty at the old Frankfort Pike armory in Lexington that afternoon. He and Second Lieutenant James Winkler of Searchlight Battery departed for Prestonsburg in advance of other personnel, taking one searchlight with them. They arrived in Prestonsburg late that evening, encountering swarms of sightseers, and reported to Lieutenant Lykins of the Kentucky State Police and Prestonsburg Mayor William Napier. After reconnaissance, they positioned the searchlight at the West Prestonsburg bridge (4).

By morning, personnel of the 138th Searchlight Battery, XXIII Corps Artillery and the 640th Field Artillery Observation Battalion arrived with three more searchlights. Arriving was Master Sergeant Charles Haynes, Sergeant First Class John Roser, and Sergeant Charles Biddle of the 138th Searchlight Battery: Chief Warrant Officers George Armstrong, Esby Barber and George Mattocks, Jr., Specialist Nullan Burton, and Private Thomas White of XXIII Corps Artillery, and

1st Lieutenant Thomas Buyher. Warrant Officer Hansel House, and Warrant Officer Edward Smith of the 640th (5).

Each searchlight was five feet in diameter and had the brightness of 800 million candles. These spotlights allowed the parents of the children, many of whom had vowed to stay on the river twenty-four hours until their children were found, to continue the grim search (6).

By Saturday morning, news of the tragedy had drawn more volunteers and sightseers to the area. U.S. 23 was lined with cars for a mile in either direction. Guardsmen performed traffic control duties in addition to probing the river and clearing brush and branches from areas in their search for the still-submerged bus. They supervised the flow of traffic in cooperation with local officials until 6:00 that night. Then they manned searchlights at the accident area and the West Prestonsburg Bridge (7). It was the first night all four searchlights were put into operation, and searchers gave whoops of joy at the day-like brightness the lights lent to the river (8).

The bus, however, could not be found. Divers were finally used after all other means, including sonar equipment, grappling hooks, and long steel rods, failed (9). Metal nets were stretched across the Big Sandy three miles downstream to catch bodies. A river barge was also used in the search: holes were drilled through its deck and steel pipes run through the holes to drag the river. Lieutenant John Mundy of the Coast Guard coordinated all search efforts (10).

Governor Chandler and his executive secretary Harry Davis arrived by plane at 3:10 p.m. on Saturday, March 1. Colonel Alfaro recalls Chandler's visiting some of the families. "He was a very emotional man and I know he went to visit one family and I remember seeing him when he came out in tears... (11).

In a radio speech made to the citizens of Prestonsburg, Governor Chandler promised "We will do all we can for you in this disaster." He added that "We should be grateful to God Almighty for those youngsters who were saved" (12).

Guard units were organized into probing and dragging teams. They worked night and day, thoroughly covering the river and the willows bordering it. Boat teams dragged the bottom of the river, employing eight to ten boats at one time and working side by side so that the entire width of the river could be covered. Men sifted through flood refuse and probed along the banks (13).

On March 2, the school bus was found approxi-mately 200 yards from where it entered the river. It might have gone further but for a rock ledge in the center of the stream which blocked it (14). It was the body of young James Ousley, floating near the surface and caught in one of the bus windows, that indicated the location of the bus (15). Divers attached grappling hooks to the bus and bulldozers dragged it out onto the bank. Colonel Alfaro describes the bus after it came to rest and the events that followed:

> I remember the bus was loaded with mud and you could see hands and legs sticking out of the mud... The people were just sort of in

shock, and I remember Hansel House... ran over and pulled up that front door and he grabbed the first body and with that everybody came in and started doing it (16).

The "first body" was the driver's. Fourteen pupils were also pulled out of the bus, leaving twelve to be found.

On March 3, Service Battery, 242nd Field Artillery Battalion, assumed command in Prestonsburg. Due to a mix-up in orders, Alfaro's unit had departed for home after the bus was found. Now XXIII Corps Artillery was ordered back to Prestonsburg to assume immediate supervision of operations (17). As it was clear troops would be stationed in the area for some time, First Lieutenant Joseph R. Craft of the United States Property & Fiscal Office was assigned as procurement officer and directed the logistics end of the operation. All troops were stationed in the Prestonsburg High School Gym (18).

The body of Linda Darby was pulled from the muddy river on March 3 by two civilian volunteers. Her body was recovered about one-half mile below the location of the school bus (19).

On March 4, a meeting was held with local officials to coordinate search activities. Present at the meeting were County Judge Henry Stumbo, Mayor William Napier, Lieutenant Mundy, Floyd County Sheriff Hershel Warrins, County Coroner James Carter, and all unit commanders. It was decided to continue probing operations along the flooded river banks, dragging the river, illuminating the river at strategic points, and maintaining nets stretched across the river at the West Prestonsburg Bridge, Auxier (a small community north of Prestonsburg), and at Paintsville (beyond Auxier) (20).

Three bodies were discovered on March 4 by Service Battery, 242nd Field Artillery Battalion (21). The next day a fourth body, that of Joyce McPeak, was recovered beneath a swinging bridge (22). To facilitate the search, Guardsmen and volunteer searchers fashioned makeshift grappling poles with scrap iron and sixteen-foot 2x2's. Some of the irons were too dull to use: the 441st lost two bodies it had located and tried to recover (23). Materials for the poles were secured via announcements over radio station WEKY. Other appeals brought in 36 pairs of rubber gloves and 24 pairs of pliers (24).

Guardsmen recall the Prestonsburg folk as polite and helpful during the extensive search, able to lay aside personal grief to assist in the search and support the Guardsmen. Communities such as Auxier donated cots and other supplies and prepared food for Guardsmen (25). Colonel (Ret.) Jerry Heaton recalls the townspeople as "extremely cooperative." Colonel (Ret.) Joe Craft remembers in particular the Gobles, who had lost three children in the accident and who expressed continual concern for the welfare of the Guardsmen.

Captain David May of the 441st Field Artillery Battalion is another who recalls the kindness he encountered during the tragedy. He cites one man who informed him that the ladies of a church at Auxier had prepared lunch for his men. May, remembering his instructions not to impose on the citizens, declined,

saying he had seventy-seven people in his company. “He said he knew, and told us to come on,” May says, adding:

> Those people were just tremendous in their support of the Guard, and I don’t know that I have ever seen that many men work for such hours with just total absence of any complaining and I think that this is a credit to the Guard, and also an indication of how sincerely those Guardsmen felt about trying to find those kids (26).

No more bodies were discovered through the rest of March. Suggestions as to how to raise the seven remaining bodies poured into the Governor’s Office and the Office of the Adjutant General. It was suggested that detonating dynamite might be the best way to dislodge the bodies in the river (27). This suggestion was based on the old practice of firing a cannon over a body of water where a person had drowned, the concussion often being sufficient to nudge the body to the surface. Meanwhile, superstitious townsfolk suggested that a forked peach tree limb with a toenail and a lock of hair attached would lead to the location of the bodies (28).

On April 6, a new net was constructed below the one at the West Prestonsburg Bridge. Units dragged Levisa Fork from four miles north of West Prestonsburg Bridge, working north to Auxier 4½ miles. No recoveries were made until April 8, when a little girl’s body was spotted at 11:10 in the morning. Early the next morning, April 9, another body was withdrawn from the river. Around three o’clock on April 10, a third body was recovered. Headquarters Company, 623rd Field Artillery Battalion, was responsible for each of the recoveries (29).

The return of warm weather and the gradual descent of the river caused the bodies to rise and surface (30). But divers were used on April 14 and 15 after another lull in the recoveries. As before, they met with no success: the waters were still too dark and the current too strong.

On April 16 a new operation was put into effect. Bulldozers were used to clear away the troublesome willow trees and shrubs having branches in the water. It was thought that these could trap and hold a body down. Operations were begun at 7:30 and proved effective soon after when, at 9:45, the body of Doris Faye Burchett was found (31). On April 20, Guardsmen, assisted by rescue workers from Tennessee, used four bulldozers to clear the river’s right bank of willow shrubs and stumps from the accident scene to approximately 1000 feet downriver. Bulldozers on the left bank duplicated the procedure. Except for the recovery of a coat on April 18, there were no more results (32).

In later April, heavy rains again raised the water’s level and strengthened its current, hindering search efforts. On April 23, a body, floating amid trash, was sighted from the boat dock watch position by Specialist James P. Seals and Private Wayne Hopkins. The body was retrieved approximately 500 yards below the West Prestonsburg Bridge on the left bank by Master Sergeant Okie S. Green. Warrant Officer Thomas W. Muncaster, Master Sergeant Vaughn Holbrook, and

Specialist James Stephens. Two civilians assisted. The body was taken to the Reserve armory where it was identified by clothing and a wrist watch to be that of James L. Meade (33).

The 640th worked with the 201st Engineers to clear willows from the right bank beginning just below the accident scene to the Bull Creek Bridge. Hard rains delayed the operation. On April 25, ten boats manned by National Guard personnel patrolled the river from the scene of the accident to Auxier. The units' efforts were further hindered when the searchlights began needing replacement parts which weren't available (34). Consequently, only two searchlights were manned, one at the boat dock and one at the West Prestonsburg Bridge. A searchlight was burned intermittently at Auxier (35).

On April 30, Beddie Goble and William Goodman, two volunteer searchers, were working approximately 1½ miles from the scene of the accident when they found another body. Personnel of Battery B, 640th Field Artillery Battalion, and the 201st Engineer Battalion assisted in the recovery of the body, which was later identified as that of James Edward Goble – Beddie Gobel's son (36).

By May 7 the Levisa Fork was again at flood stage. Boat patrols were used only to confirm the identification of objects resembling bodies. The Guard assisted families in moving from low areas, constructed levies to hold back flood waters, and assisted the Army Corps of Engineers in distributing pumps (37).

On May 10, the fishermen made their final grisly catch. Nine-year-old Paulette Cline was discovered at dusk by two civilians under the Cliff Bridge nearly three miles from the site of the accident. Guardsmen of Company A, 201st Engineer, assisted in the recovery (38).

Veteran Guardsmen count the Prestonsburg Bus Tragedy as the grimmest state duty they ever performed. The accident drew nationwide sympathy for the parents of the children and respect for the stoic courage of the Prestonsburg people.

Less than a month after the recovery of the last body, Guard members were surprised to receive citations for "Outstanding Service contributed in the recovery of the bodies of the twenty-six schoolchildren and the bus driver lost in the Big Sandy River". The citations had been prepared by the Prestonsburg Schoolchildren Recovery Committee, and were signed by the parents of the deceased. The quaint gesture touched the Guardsmen, who were unaccustomed to receiving thanks for doing their duty.

EASTERN KENTUCKY COAL STRIKE

The National Guard was called out once again to protect lives and property during coal strike violence in the eastern Kentucky coal fields in 1959. Governor Chandler, after denying two prior requests from the Pike County Coal Operators and the Kentucky Truck Coal Operators Association, activated the Guard when violence including the slaying of a non-union truck driver near Whitesburg; the dynamiting of a coal-loading ramp at Viper, Kentucky; and the dynamiting of a bridge on KY 80 near Ashlo Coal Company in Combs, Kentucky, erupted (1).

Two battalions, the 241st Tank Battalion and the 441st Field Artillery Battalion, were mobilized on April 17 (2). Feeling that a show of strength was necessary, Adjutant General Williams alerted the 242nd Tank Battalion and the 623rd Field Artillery Battalion for duty also (3). The four units were ordered to proceed to Perry and Letcher Counties on April 24 (4). The Guardsmen numbered approximately 2,000.

Brigadier General Jesse Lindsay of XXIII Corps Artillery was put in command of the men, and Headquarters was established at the Grand Hotel in Hazard (5). The 241st Tank Battalion bivouacked at the Whitesburg City School gymnasium, while the 242nd Tank Battalion stayed at the L&N Railroad Hotel. The 441st Field Artillery Battalion stayed in the gymnasium at the Hazard City School. The 623rd Field Artillery Battalion was stationed at the Stewart Robinson School, which commanding officer Charles Ball promptly named “Ball’s Fort” (6).

Troops were fully deployed, running mobile armed patrols in the counties to keep arms visible and discourage potential violence. All maneuvers were in cooperation with state police. Ed Milburn, who was with the 623rd, says “operations” consisted mainly of putting out detachments of men at trouble spots such as tipples used by truck miners. Trains picking up loaded coal cars at railheads drew state police, Guardsmen and picketers en masse, and a curious routine developed As train crews refused to cross picket lines, they would get off and a “white collar” crew from the L & N Railroad would board the train and back the empty cars into the railhead. Then they would pull the train back past the picket line and regular crew members would get back on. Everyone else – policemen, Guardsmen, picketers—would get back into their cars and trucks and leave in order to meet again at the next pickup, where they would repeat the process (7).

Though the UMW resented the presence of the Guardsmen – one official said Chandler had fallen for a trap set by coal operators who “created incidents of pseudoviolence” to bring about the calling of the Guard (8) – strike violence ceased dramatically after the Guard’s arrival. A troubled peace was effected soon after mobilization orders. And Chandler withdrew troops and put the 240th Tank Battalion, scheduled to leave for coal strike duty in Wickliffe, on standby orders after a Federal Court action, making permanent an order against the UMW, intended to prevent further violence, was put into effect on May 4. Guardsmen had been on duty approximately two weeks.

CHAPTER 7 END NOTES

1. Biennial Report of The Adjutant General, 1 July 1966 to 30 June 1957 (Kentucky Department of Military Affairs, n.d.), 36 (hereafter Biennial Report).

2. Ibid., 54.

3. Ibid., 36.

4. Ibid.

5. "Guard Shift to Frankfort To Move 58 U.S. Workers," Louisville Courier-Journal, 24 August 1957, sec. 1, p. 5, cols. 1-2.

6. Biennial Report, 54.

7. Ibid., 50.

8. Ibid.

9. Joe Craft interview, 15 October 1989, Military Records and Research Branch, Department of Military Affairs, Frankfort (hereafter MRRB).

10. Ibid.

11. Triennial Report of the Adjutant General, 1 July 1957 to 30 June 1960 (Kentucky Department of Military Affairs, n.d.), 42 (hereafter Triennial Report).

12. Ibid., 23.

13. Ibid.

14. Allan M. Trout, "State Loses 3 Battalions Of Guard," Louisville Courier-Journal, 24 August 1959, sec. 1, p. 1, col. 8.

15. Triennial Report, 4. The state would be allowed to recruit to 5,059 men in the coming fiscal year.

16. Allan M. Trout, "State Loses 3 Battalions Of Guard," Louisville Courier-Journal, 24 August 1959, sec. 1, p. 1, col. 8.

17. Triennial Report, 33.

18. Ibid, 30.

19. "Command Assignments Announced for Guard,"

Louisville Courier-Journal, 5 September 1959, sec. 1, p. 4, cols. 5-6.

20. Biennial Report, 10.

21. Triennial Report, 4.

22. Ibid., 24.

23. [Mrs. Patton G. Wheeler], The Kentucky Veterans Bonus (Office of The Adjutant General, 1963), 41.

24. Triennial Report, 22.

25. Biennial Report, 44.

26. Ibid.

27. Triennial Report, 47.

28. Biennial Report, 61.

29. Ibid., 37.

30. "Guard To Mark Muster Day With Displays, Open House," Louisville Courier-Journal, 21 February 1956, sec. 1, p. 6, cols. 1-2.

31. Biennial Report, 37.

32. "'Wrung-Out' Army Program Called Way to Faster Recruit Training," Louisville Courier-Journal, 6 February 1957, sec. 1, p. 2, col. 5. Major General E. A. Walsh called Wilson's charge "a damned lie."

33. Joe Hart, "6-Month Volunteer's Training Called Equal to 5 Years In Guard," Louisville Courier-Journal, 24 February 1957, sec. 1, p. 16, cols. 1-6.

34. Ibid.

35. "'Wrung-Out' Army Program Called Way to Faster Recruit Training," Louisville Courier-Journal, 6 February 1957, sec. 1, p. 2, col. 5.

36. "Guard Chief In Area Hits New Duty Plan," Louisville Courier-Journal, 6 February 1957, sec. 1, p. 2, col. 4.

37. Ibid.

38. Joe Hart, "Starting Monday, Youths 17 to 18½ May Volunteer for 11 Weeks' Duty," Louisville Courier-Journal, sec. 1, p. 7, cols. 3-5.

39. Ibid.

40. Biennial Report, 37; Triennial Report, 37.

41. "Reserve Business Is Looking Up," Louisville Courier-Journal, 14 July 1957, sec. 4, p. 4, cols. 1-8.

42. Triennial Report, 4-5.

43. Ibid., 34.

44. Biennial Report, 60.

45. Harry Shaw, "National Guard Has a New Look,"

Louisville Courier-Journal, 29 July 1956, sec. 4, p. 4, cols. 3-6.

46. Biennial Report, 37.

47. "Guardsmen End Week of Training in Tanks," Louisville Courier-Journal, 5 August 1956, sec. 1, p. 8, cols. 1-8.

48. Harry Shaw, "National Guard Has A New Look,"Louisville Courier-Journal, 29 July 1956, sec. 4, p. 4, cols. 3-6.

49. Biennial Report, 37.

50. Ibid.

51. Triennial Report, 37.

52. Ibid.

53. Ibid., 38.

NOTES , STURGIS AND CLAY

1. Lieutenant Colonel Taylor Davidson, “Sturgis Emergency File,” Handwritten record of events, 5 September 1956, State active duty history files, MRRB.

2. Harry Bolser, “Negroes Under Guard Enter Sturgis School,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 7 September 1956, sec. 1, p. 1, cols. 5-7..

3. Harry Bolser, “Sturgis Blames Educators, Chandler, Williams, Rabble Rousers for Integration Troubles,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 9 September 1956, sec. 4, p. 1, cols. 3-6.

4. Harry Bolser, “Negroes Under Guard Enter Sturgis School,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 7 September 1956, sec. 1, p. 1, cols 5-7.

5. Ibid.

6. Ibid.

7. Ibid.

8. Ibid.

9. “Guard To Stay At Sturgis If Necessary,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 7 September 1956, sec. 2, p. 1, col. 7.

10. Ibid.

11. Harry Bolser, “Negroes Under Guard Enter Sturgis School,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 7 September 1956, sec. 1, p. 1, cols. 5-7.

12. Ibid.

13. Ibid.

14. “Labor Lauds Chandler For Action at Sturgis,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 7 September 1956, sec. 2, p. 1, cols. 7-8.

15. Williams was General Patton’s artillery officer during World War II and chief of staff of the 11th Armored Division. His decorations included the Belgian Order of Leopold with palm, the Croix de Guerre with palm, the Silver Star and the Legion of Merit. He saw action in five campaigns in World War II, and gained world-wide press fame during the Battle of the Bulge by riding on top of a tank in an attack near Bastogne.

16. Harry Bolser, “Sturgis Blames Educators, Chandler, Williams, Rabble Rousers for Integration Troubles,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 9 September 1956, sec. 4, p. 1, cols. 3-6.

17. “Some Teachers Join In Boycott At Clay School,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 14 September 1956, sec. 2, p. 1, cols. 6-7. Williams’ policies would again come under public scrutiny. In December 1956, the Courier-Journal revealed that Private Robert Rowley of Company C, 240th Tank Battalion, had been discharged from the National Guard because of public support of the Union County Citizens Council, which peacefully opposed racial integration in public schools. General

Williams officially discharged Rowley for "incompatible occupation," which he said was a mere detail incident to an honorable discharge. Williams felt that future integration disturbances were possible and that Rowley might experience a conflict of interest were he called to active duty again. Courier-Journal writer Allan Trout protested the action, saying "new and lower standards of human rights" would be in order if the discharge were allowed to stand. He wrote: "The General Assembly should not rest until it writes peacetime law that will bring the Adjutant General's power within the reasonable bounds of basic rights." See Courier-Journal, 20 December 1956, sec. 1, p. 13, cols. 3-6.

18. John D. Morris, "Clay Crowd of 100 Bars 2 Negroes From School," Louisville Courier-Journal, 11 September 1956, sec. 1, p. 14, cols. 1-2.

19. Ibid.

20. Biennial Report of The Adjutant General, 1 July 1955 to 30 June 1957 (Kentucky Department of Military Affairs, n.d.), 46-48.

21. Harry Bolser, "7 Negroes Attend Class At Sturgis," Louisville Courier-Journal, 11 September 1956, sec. 1, p. 1, col. 5.

22. Ronald Butler, "More Units Of Guard Sent To Sturgis," Louisville Courier-Journal, 9 September 1956, sec. 1, p. 10, col. 8.

23. Harry Bolser, "7 Negroes Attend Class At Sturgis," Louisville Courier-Journal, 11 September 1956, sec. 1, p. 1, col. 5.

24. "Some Teachers Join In Boycott At Clay School," Louisville Courier-Journal, 14 September 1956, sec. 2, p. 1, cols. 6-7.

25. Ibid.

26. Paul R. Jordan, "Chandler, Aides Confer On Pulling Out Guard," Louisville Courier-Journal, 16 September 1956, sec. 1, p. 1, cols. 3-4.

27. Ibid.

28. Harry Bolser, "School Board Bars Negroes At Sturgis," Louisville Courier-Journal, 19 September 1956, sec. 1, p. 1, cols. 7-8.

29. Ibid.

30. Ibid.

31. Harry Bolser, "Crowd Cheers As Sturgis Bars Negroes," Louisville Courier-Journal, 19 September 1956, sec. 1, p. 1, col. 1.

NOTES, 1957 FLOOD

1. Biennial Report of The Adjutant General, 1 July 1955 to 30 June 1957 (Kentucky Department of Military Affairs, n.d.), 48 (hereafter Biennial Report).

2. Morning reports, 241st Tank Battalion, 29 January to 8 February 1957, State active duty history files, MRRB.

3. Morning reports, 242nd Tank Battalion, 30 January to 3 February 1957, State active duty history files, MRRB.

4. Morning reports, 242nd Field Artillery Battalion, 30 January to 5 February 1957, State active duty history files, MRRB.

5. Morning reports, 441st Field Artillery Battalion, 30 January to 2 February 1957, State active duty history files, MRRB.

6. Morning reports and payrolls, 640th Field Artillery Observation Battalion, 31 January to 9 February 1957, state active duty history files, MRRB.

7. Morning reports, 916th Medical Company (Ambulance) (Separate), 31 January to 10 February 1957, State active duty history files, MRRB.

8. Morning reports and payrolls, XXIII Corps Artillery, 31 January to 9 February; 138th Field Artillery Searchlight Battery, 31 January to 8 February; Headquarters & Headquarters Company, 149th Armor Group, 2 to 3 February; Headquarters and Headquarters & Service Company, 240th Tank Battalion, 2 to 3 February; and 413th Ordnance Company, 31 January to 9 February 1957, State active duty history files, MRRB.

9. Gerald Griffin, "Flood Areas Get U.S. Disaster Aid: Soldiers Patrol Pikeville Streets," Louisville Courier-Journal, 1 February 1957, sec. 1, p. 1, col. 2.

10. Ibid.

11. "Damage by Floods May Reach Billion Dollars Estimates Chandler," Frankfort State Journal, 3 February 1957, sec. 1, p. 1, col. 1.

12. Howard J. Wilson to Governor Chandler, 13 February 1957 (copy), State active duty files (folder marked "Letter of appreciation & list of units called to duty"), MRRB.

13. Kentucky State Department of Health, Water Log (Kentucky State Department of Health, March-April 1957), 12.

14. Biennial Report, 26-27.

15. Howard J. Wilson to Governor Chandler, 13 February 1957.

NOTES, BUS ACCIDENT

1. "Bus Tragedy Termed Worst of Its Kind," Louisville Courier-Journal, 1 March 1958, sec. 1, p. 12, cols. 4-5.

2. Executive Order, Office of the Governor of Kentucky, 28 February 1958.

3. Gerald Griffin, "Bus Carries 24 to Death In River," Louisville Courier-Journal, 1 March 1958, sec. 1, p. 12, col. 4.

4. Morning report, Provisional Detachment, XXIII Corps Artillery, 28 February 1958, State active duty history files, MRRB.

5. Ibid.

6. Brigadier General (Ret.) Jesse Lindsay and Major General (Ret.) William Buster, "Prestonsburg School Bus Disaster," Folder #14 of 20 of unfinished research project, MRRB, 3 (hereafter "Prestonsburg School Bus Disaster").

7. Morning report, Provisional Detachment, XXIII Corps Artillery, 1 March 1958, State active duty history files, MRRB.

8. Armando Alfaro interview, 30 November 1989, MRRB.

9. Gerald Griffin, "School Bus, It's Grim Cargo Believed Located In River," Louisville Courier-Journal, 2 March 1989, sec. 1, p. 1, col. 8.

10. Ibid.

11. Colonel (Ret.) Armando Alfaro, interview by Brigadier General (Ret.) Jesse Lindsay, transcript, n.d., folder #14 of Lindsay/Buster research project, MRRB.

12. Gerald Griffin, "School Bus, Its Grim Cargo Believed Located In River," Louisville Courier-Journal, 2 March 1989, sec. 1, p. 1, col. 8.

13. "Prestonsburg School Bus Disaster," 3.

14. Captain (Ret.) David May, interview by Brigadier General (Ret.) Jesse Lindsay, transcript, n.d., folder #14 of Lindsay/Butler research project, MRRB.

15. "Prestonsburg School Bus Disaster," 4.

16. Colonel (Ret.) Armando Alfaro, interview by Brigadier General (Ret.) Jesse Lindsay, transcript, n.d., folder #14 of Lindsay/Butler research project, MRRB.

17. Ibid.

18. Morning report, Provisional Detachment, XXIII Corps Artillery, 4 March 1958, State active duty history files, MRRB.

19. "Prestonsburg School Bus Disaster," 4.

20. Morning report, Provisional Detachment, XXIII Corps Artillery, 4 March 1958, State active duty history files, MRRB.

21. Morning report, Provisional Detachment, XXIII Corps Artillery, 4 March 1958, State active duty history files, MRRB.

22. First Lieutenant Charles C. Combs to The Adjutant General, "Emergency Duty at Prestonsburg, Kentucky," Summary report, 12 March 1958, State active duty history files (folder marked "Hq & Hq Btry, 441st Field Arty"), MRRB, 1.

23. "Prestonsburg School Bus Disaster," 5.

24. Morning report, Provisional Detachment, XXIII Corps Artillery, 5 March 1958, State active duty history files, MRRB.

25. Joe Craft interview, 10 October 1989, MRRB.

26. Captain David May, interview by Brigadier General (Ret.) Jesse Lindsay, transcript, n.d., folder #14 of Lindsay/Butler research project, MRRB.

27. Lawrence J. Foster to Harry Davis, 17 March 1958, State active duty history files (folder marked "Correspondence – 1958-1959"), MRRB.

28. J. J. B. Williams to Ted Igleheart, Memorandum (a "suggested reply" to a letter form H. F. Colliers), 26 March 1958, State active duty history files (folder marked "Correspondence – 1958-1959"), MRRB.

29. Morning reports, Headquarters Company, 623rd Field Artillery Battalion, 8 to 10 April 1958, State active duty history files, MRRB.

30. Jerry Heaton interview, 26 October 1989, MRRB.

31. Morning report, Provisional Detachment, 640th Field Artillery Battalion (Observation), 18 April 1958, State active duty history files, MRRB.

32. Morning report, Provisional Detachment, 640th Field Artillery Battalion (Observation), 18 April 1958, State active duty history files, MRRB.

33. Morning report, Provisional Detachment, 640th Field Artillery Battalion (Observation), 23 April 1958, State active duty history files, MRRB.

34. Morning report, Provisional Detachment, 640th Field Artillery Battalion (Observation), 25 April 1958, State active duty history files, MRRB.

35. Ibid.

36. Morning report, Headquarters and Headquarters & Service Company, 201st Engineer Battalion, 30 April 1958, State active duty history files, MRRB.

37. Morning report, Headquarters and Headquarters & Service Company, 201st Engineer Battalion, 7 May 1958, State active duty history files, MRRB.

38. Morning report, Headquarters and Headquarters & Service Company, 201st Engineer Battalion, 10 May 1958, State active duty history files, MRRB.

NOTES, COAL STRIKE

1. Kyle Vance, Chandler Orders 4 Battalions Of Guard Into Coal Fields As Violence Erupts Again," Louisville Courier-Journal, 25 April 1959, sec. 1, p. 1, col. 8.

2. General Orders #12, Commonwealth of Kentucky Military Department, 17 April 1959.

3. Kyle Vance, "Chandler Orders 4 Battalions Of Guard Into Coal Fields As Violence Erupts Again," Louisville Courier-Journal, 25 April 1959, sec. 1, p. 1, col. 8.

4. General Orders #13, Commonwealth of Kentucky Military Department, 24 April 1959.

5. Kyle Vance, "Chandler Orders 4 Battalions Of Guard Into Coal Fields As Violence Erupts Again," Louisville Courier-Journal, 25 April 1959, sec. 1, p. 1, col. 8.

6. Colonel (Ret.) Edward H. Milburn, interview by Brigadier General (Ret.) Jesse Lindsay, transcript, n.d., folder #15 of 20 of unfinished research project (folder marked "Perry and Letcher County Coal Strike, 1959"), MRRB.

7. Ibid.

8. Kyle Vance, "Chandler Orders 4 Battalions Of Guard Into Coal Fields As Violence Erupts Again," Louisville Courier-Journal, 25 April 1959, sec. 1, p. 1, col. 8.

APPENDIX 7
REORGANIZATION, KENTUCKY ARMY NATIONAL GUARD
October 1, 1959

OLD UNIT DESIGNATION	NEW UNIT DESIGNATION	LOCATION
Hq & Hq Det. Ky ARNG (less Sep Det)	Hq & Hq Det. Ky ARNG	Frankfort
Hq & Hq Btry. 138th FA Gp and Sep Det Hq Btry. XXIII Corps Arty	Hq & Hq Btry. XXIII Corps Arty	Louisville
Hq Hq & Svc Co. 241st Tk Bn (120-mm Gun)	Hq & Hq Co (W/Army Avn Sec Aug) (less Tk Sec Comm 21st & Maint), Plat), 1st Med Tk Bn, (Patton) 123d Armor	Barbourville
Co A, 241st Tk Bn (120-mm Gun)	Tk Sec Comm Plat & Maint Plat. Hq & Hq Co. 1st Med Tk Bn. (Patton), 123rd Armor	London
917th Med Co (Amb) (Sep)	Co A, 1st Med Tk Bn (Patton), 123d Armor	Harlan
Co B, 241st Tk Bn (120-mm Gun)	Co B, 1st Med Tk Bn (Patton), 123d Armor	Somerset
Co C, 241st Tk Bn (120-mm Gun)	Co C, 1st Med Tk Bn (Patton), 123d Armor	Williamsburg
916th Med Co (Amb) (Sep)	Co D, 1st Med Tk Bn (Patton), 123d Armor	Middlesboro
Hq & Hq & Svc Co. 201st Engr Bn (Cmbt) (Army), Co A, 240th Tk Bn , (120-mm Gun), Co C, 201st Engr Bn (*Cmbt) (Army)	Hq & Hq Co (W/Army Avn Sec Aug) 2d Med Tk Bn (Patton), 123d Armor	Owensboro
Co B, 240th Tk Bn (120-mm Gun)	Co A, 2d Med Tk Bn (Patton), 123d Armor	Livermore

149th Engr Co (Flt Br)	Co B, 2d Med Tk Bn (Patton), 123d Armor	Paducah
Co C, 240th Tk Bn. (120-mm Gun)	Co C., 2d Med Tk Bn (Patton), 123d Armor	Henderson
Co B, 201st Engr Bn (Cmbt) (Army)	Co D, 2d Med Tk Bn (Patton), 123d Armor	Paducah
Hq Hq & Svc Co. 243d Tk Bn (120-mm Gun), Med Det, 243d Tk Bn (120-mm Gun)	Hq & Hq Co (W/Army Avn Sec Aug) (less Sct Plat), 3d Med Tk Bn (Patton), 123d Armor	Bowling Green
Co A, 243d Tk Bn (120-mm Gun)	Co A, 3d Med Tk Bn (Patton), 123d Armor	Russellville
Co B, 243d Tk Bn (120-mm Gun)	Co B, 3d Med Tk Bn (Patton), 123d Armor	Hopkinsville
Co C, 243d Tk Bn (120-mm Gun)	Co C, 3d Med Tk Bn (Patton), 123d Armor	Madisonville
Btry C, 640th FA (120-mm Gun)	Co D, 3d Med Tk Bn (Patton), 123d Armor	Marion
Hq & Hq Btry XXIII Corps Arty	Hq & Hq Btry, 138th Arty Gp (W/Avn Sec Aug)	Lexington
Hq & Hq Btry, 452d AFA Bn (155-mm How. SP) and Hq & Hq Btry, How. Towed)	Hq & Hq Btry, 138th, 1st How Bn (155-mm) (SP), 138th Arty	Buechel
Btry A, 452d AFA Bn (155-mm How, SP)	Btry A, 1st How Bn (155-mm) (SP), 138th Arty	Buechel
Btry A, 138th FA Bn (240-mm How Towed)	Btry B, 1st How Bn (155-mm) (SP), 138th Arty	Buechel
Svc Btry, 138th FA Bn (240-mm How Towed)	Btry C, 1st How Bn (155-mm) (SP), 138th Arty	Buechel

Svc Btry, 452d AFA Bn (155-mm How SP)	Svc Btry, 1st How Bn (155-mm) (SP), 138th Arty	Buechel
Med Det. 138th FA Bn. (240-mm How, Towed)	Med Det. 1st How Bn. (155-mm) (SP), 138th Arty	Buechel
Hq & Hq Btry, 198th FA Bn (155-mm How, Towed)	Hq & Hq Btry, 2d How Bn (155-mm) (Towed), 138th Arty	Louisvillle
Co A, 201st Engr Bn (Cmbt) (Army)	Btry A, 2d How Bn (155-mm) (Towed) 138th Arty	Carrollton
Btry B, 452d AFA Bn (155-mm How, SP) Btry C, 452d AFA Bn (155-mm How, SP)	Btry B, 2d How Bn (155-mm) (Towed), 138th Arty	Elizabethtown
113th Ord Co (DS)	Btry C, 2d How Bn (155-mm) (Towed), 138th Arty	Bardstown
Svc Btry, 198th FA Bn (155-mm How, Towed)	Svc Btry, 2d How Bn, (155-mm) (Towed), 138th Arty	Louisville
Hq & Hq Btry, 441st FA Bn (8-inch How, SP) and Btry C, 441st FA Bn (8-inch How, SP)	Hq & Hq Btry, 3d How Bn (155-mm) (SP), 138th Arty	Richmond
Btry A, 441st FA Bn (8-inch How, SP	Btry A, 3d How Bn, (155-mm) (SP), 138th Arty	Danville
Btry B, 441st FA Bn, (8-inch How, SP)	Btry B, 3d How Bn, (155-mm) (SP), 138th Arty	Ravenna
Btry A, 242d FA Bn, (155-mm How,	Btry C, 3d How Bn. (155-mm) (SP) 138th	Carlisle

Towed)	Arty	
Svc Btry, 441st FA Bn, (8-inch How, SP)	Svc Btry, 3d How Bn, (155-mm) (SP), 138th Arty	Harrodsburg
Hq & Hq Btry, 623d FA Bn (155-mm How, Towed)	Hq & Hq Btry, 4th How Bn, (155-mm) (Towed), 138th Arty	Glasgow
Btry A, 623d FA Bn (155-mm How, Towed)	Btry A, 4th How Bn, (155-mm) (Towed), 138th Arty	Tompkinsville
Btry B, 623d FA Bn, (155-mm How, Towed)	Btry B, 4th How Bn, (155-mm) (Towed), 138th Arty	Campbellsville
Btry C, 623d FA Bn, (155-mm How, Towed)	Btry C, 4th How Bn, (155-mm) (Towed), 138th Arty	Monticello
Svc Btry, 623d FA Bn, (155-mm How, Towed)	Svc Btry, 4th How Bn. (155-mm) (Towed), 138th Arty	Springfield
Hq & Hq Btry, 640th FA Bn (Obsn)	Hq & Hq Btry, 5th Obsn Bn, 138th Arty	Lexington
138th FA Btry (Slt)	Btry A, 5th Obsn Bn, 138th Arty	Lexington
Btry A, 198th FA Bn, (155-mm How, Towed) and Btry B, 198th FA Bn, (155-mm How, Towed)	Btry B, 5th Obsn Bn, 138th Arty	Louisville
Btry B, 138th FA Bn, (240-mm How, Towed) and Btry C, 138th FA Bn, (240-mm How, Towed)	Btry C, 5th Obsn Bn, 138th Arty	Louisville
718th Trans Co. (Lt Trk) (Army)	Btry A (Slt), 138th Arty	Louisville

Hq, Hq & Svc Co, 242d Tk Bn (120-mm Gun) Med Det, 242d Tk Bn, (120-mm Gun)	Hq & Hq Co, 201st Engr Bn (Cmbt) (Army) (W/Avn Aug. Cl. TOE 5-36D)	Ashland
Co A, 242d Tk Bn, (120-mm Gun)	Co A, 201st Engr Bn (Cmbt) (Army)	Ashland
Co C, 242d Tk Bn, (120-mm Gun)	Co B, 201st Engr Bn (Cmbt) (Army)	Olive Hill
Svc Btry, 232d FA Bn, (155-mm How, Towed)	Co C, 201st Engr Bn. (Cmbt) (Army)	Jackson
Co B, 242d Tk Bn, (120-mm Gun) Btry B, 640th FA Bn, (Obsn)	207th Engr Co (Flt Br)	Ashland
Hq, Hq & Svc Co, 240th Tk Bn, (120-mm Gun) Med Det. 240th Tk Bn, (120-mm Gun)	113th Ord Co (DS)	St. Matthews
413th Ord Co (HM)	413th Ord Co (GS)	Frankfort
Btry A, 640th FA Bn, (Obsn) Hq & Hq Btry, 242d FA Bn (155-mm How, Towed)	103d Sig Co (Fwd) (Sup & Maint) (Army)	Frankfort
Sep Det, Hq & Hq Det Ky ARNG	Deactivated	Louisvillle
Btry B, 242d FA Bn (155-mm How, Towed)	Deactivated	Fort Thomas
Btry C, 242d FA Bn (155-mm How, Towed)	Deactivated	Hickman

3604th Ord Co (Fld Maint)	Deactivated	Breckinridge
Btry C, 198th FA Bn (155-mm How, Towed)	Deactivated	Brandenburg

CHAPTER EIGHT
(1961-1965)

As in preceding years, the Guard underwent a number of reorganizations and realignments during the first half of the 1960s.

New Tables of Organization and Equipment (TOE) implemented in May 1961 made the federally recognized separate medical detachments which had been attached to each artillery battalion organic to the battalions. This resulted in the loss of four units from Kentucky's troop list (1).

Another minor change occurred in April 1963 when the 207th Engineer Company (Float Bridge) of Ashland was declared nonessential and dropped from the troop list with all personnel being absorbed by the 201st Engineer Battalion. At the same time, a realignment of the Guard's armor battalions resulted in the activation of Company D, 3rd Medium Tank Battalion in Hickman (2).

A major reorganization of the Guard was undertaken in April 1964. The purpose was to bring certain units into conformity with the Army's "Reorganization Objective Army Division" (ROAD) concept which replaced the discredited "Pentomic Division" design with a more flexible organization. The ROAD concept allowed individual divisions to be tailored to meet specific battlefield needs by adding or subtracting different types of battalions (3). One tank company was deleted from each of the Guard's three tank battalions, leaving them with three tank companies apiece. The National Guard Bureau offset this loss by allocating a new battalion to the state's troop list. This unit, the 1st Battalion, 149th Infantry was organized with four companies on 6 April 1964. The new battalion's elements were Headquarters and Headquarters Company in Barbourville, Company A(-) in Harlan, Weapons Platoon in Middlesboro, Company B in London, and Company C in Williamsburg. The loss of the three tank companies was more than offset by the addition of the 1/149th with the total strength of the Guard increasing by 234 personnel authorizations (4).

Administrative changes within the Department of Military Affairs included the reorganization of the Kentucky National Guard from a single division with an Army Branch and an Air Force Branch to two separate divisions, The Army National Guard Division and the Air National Guard Division (5).

The Veterans Bonus of 1960 had an original filing deadline of December 31, 1961. Kentucky House Bill 23 extended the filing deadline for application for the veterans bonus to midnight 30 June 1962. A major difficulty encountered was the Federal Government's refusal to assume responsibility for answering the state's inquiries to the Federal Record Centers in St. Louis and Washington D.C. The state was therefore forced to pay for additional claims examiners at both locations to respond to its requests for information. As the bonus program wound down, the strength of the Veterans Division was gradually reduced. By 30 June 1962, only 66 employees remained of the 171 assigned at the peak period in December 1961. By the final deadline, 31 December 1962, only 14 remained.

Effective 1 July 1963, the organization had shrunk to one branch, the Office of the Director, with eight employees. They were primarily engaged in microfilming all of the military documents received during the bonus program, providing Kentucky one of the most complete records in the nation of its former military personnel. In all, 400,219 veterans and beneficiaries were paid a total of $126,573,196.00 (6).

Armories were built in Middlesboro in 1961, and Campbellsville, Hopkinsville, Marion, Monticello, and Bowling Green in 1964-65. The Hopkinsville and Bowling Green armories were the first in the state designed to serve as both National Guard Armories and U.S. Army Reserve Centers (7).

Annual training initially followed the pattern first established in 1956 of artillery units training at Camp Breckinridge and armor units training at Fort Knox. In 1962, however, Camp Breckinridge was declared surplus by the federal government. Adjutant General A. Y. Lloyd hoped that the state would purchase the 36,000-acre post's artillery ranges and about a third of the barracks area for the Guard's permanent training area (8). Nothing came of this proposal, however, in large part because of local opposition, and alternative sites had to be found for the Guard's artillery units in the years to come. In 1964 and 1965 the artillery trained at Fort Bragg, North Carolina and Camp McCoy, Wisconsin, respectively. In 1961 the 103rd Signal Company trained at the Signal School at Fort Gordon, Georgia. The 201st Engineer Battalion and 207th Engineer Company trained at the Engineer School at Fort Belvoir, Virginia, in 1962. Selective Service trained in Frankfort in 1961 and 1963, and in Norfolk, Virginia, in 1962 and 1964. Annual field training ratings for the units for 1961-1965 were:

1961

Superior – 6, Excellent – 41, Satisfactory – 6, Unsatisfactory – 0

1962

Superior – 6, Excellent – 42, Satisfactory – 6, Unsatisfactory – 0

1963

Superior – 3, Excellent – 38, Satisfactory – 1, Unsatisfactory – 0

1964

Superior – 0*, Excellent – 53, Satisfactory – 0, Unsatisfactory – 0

Superior – 0*, Excellent – 53, Satisfactory – 0, Unsatisfactory – 0

*For these years, ratings were divided into separate categories for Units and Staffs. In 1964 four Staffs were rated Superior, in 1965 five were given that rating (9).

During this period, a major change took place in length and frequency of training assemblies. In the past, Guard units had conducted the majority of their 48 authorized annual assemblies on weeknights for a minimum of two hours a night. In August 1963, the National Guard Bureau (NGB) selected Kentucky as one of nine pilot states to test a new concept wherein units would conduct one 16-hour meeting a month which would count as four assemblies. Several units began the new program in 1963, and by June 1964 all units had followed suit. Adoption of this program increased the total number of armory training hours by approximately 60%. The test was judged a success by the NGB and the applicable regulations were rewritten to make the new concept mandatory nationwide (10).

Between 1961 and 1965 two hundred seventy-eight Guardsmen attended Army Service Schools in courses ranging from one to thirty-eight weeks long. Officer Candidate School (OCS) continued to flourish during this time, commissioning 178 second lieutenants out of a total beginning enrollment of 268 officer candidates. In May 1965, class number 8-66 began at Fort Knox with an enrollment of 46 candidates. This class was the first in which personnel of the USAR were permitted to enroll on a space available basis, and 10 of the 46 candidates were from the USAR's 100th Division (Training). OCS classes were begun at Camp Breckinridge in 1960 and 1961; Frankfort National Guard Armory in 1962; Fort Knox in 1963 and 1965; and Camp McCoy, Wisconsin in 1964 (11).

There were a number of natural disasters during this period that occasioned the call-up of elements of the Guard to State Active Duty. On 9 June 1961 Richmond's HHB and Ravenna's B Battery, 3rd Howitzer Battalion, 138th Artillery were placed on four days State Active Duty following a tornado that struck Ravenna. An estimated $1,000,000 damage was done in the heart of the business district and a major residential area, and 52 people were injured. The Guardsmen assisted in traffic control and protected property in the stricken areas of the city (12). In February of that same year, twelve soldiers from Louisville's 1st Howitzer Battalion, 138th Artillery, assisted the Indiana Guard in the rescue of 30 Louisville Boy Scouts stranded in a camp near Corydon, Indiana by a blizzard and ice storm (13).

Flooding in Eastern Kentucky in February 1962 led to individuals from the following units being called to duty to assist in traffic control, evacuation, transportation of food, clothing, equipment, and medical supplies:

Headquarters Company, 1st Medium Tank Battalion, Barbourville

Headquarters, 1st Medium Tank Battalion, 123rd Armor, London

Headquarters Battery, 3rd Howitzer Battalion, 138th Artillery, Richmond

B Battery, 3rd Howitzer Battery, 138th Artillery, Ravenna

C Company, 201st Engineer Battalion, Jackson

103rd Signal Company, Frankfort (14)

In March of 1963, severe floods again ravaged the eastern portion of the state. This time, individuals from the Barbourville, Ravenna, Jackson, and Richmond companies were joined by members of A Company, 1st Medium Tank Battalion, 123rd Armor from Harlan, in assisting the civil authorities (15).

Major flooding in the Ohio Valley the following year saw the call-up of elements of the following units for State Active Duty:

HHB, XXIIIrd Corps Artillery, Louisville

A Battery (SLT), 138th Artillery, Louisville

B and C Batteries, 5th Target Acquisition Battalion, 138th Artillery, Louisville

HHB, 2nd Howitzer Battalion, 138th Artillery, Louisville

A Battery, 2nd Howitzer Battalion, 138th Artillery, Louisville

Service Battery, 2nd Howitzer Battalion, 138th Artillery, Louisville

All units of the 1st Howitzer Battalion, 138th Artillery, Buechel

HHC, 201st Engineer Battalion, Ashland

HHC, 2nd Battalion, 123rd Armor, Owensboro (16)

The Guardsmen evacuated approximately 2,000 people from the Valley Station area of Jefferson County and were instrumental in getting the floodgates in position in the Louisville floodwall. In particular, the Seventh Street flood gate had been improperly installed by the city and the Corps of Engineers requested the Guardsmen build a coffer dam to hold the water back until the flood gate could be correctly positioned. The Guardsmen built the dam and repositioned the gate and according to the Corps of Engineers, the installation of the flood gates could not have been accomplished in time without the discipline and coordinated assistance of the National Guardsmen (17).

There was a strike by coal miners in Eastern Kentucky in 1962 during which instances of random violence by the striking miners threatened to force Governor Combs to call out the National Guard. Eventually, however, the situation was resolved without having to involve the Guardsmen (18).

The Berlin Crisis in 1961 saw the most extensive call-up of Kentucky Guard units to Federal Active Duty since WWII.

THE BERLIN CRISIS

In mid-1961, relations between the United States and the Soviet Union reached a crisis over the status of Berlin. The divided city, under the joint control of the four Allied powers of World War II – France, the United States, Britain, and the Soviet Union – symbolized opposing Cold War ideologies. Soviet Premiere Nikita Kruschev was alarmed by the flight of nearly 300,000 East Germans per year to freedom in West Berlin. His threat to unilaterally alter the status of Berlin was rejected by President John F. Kennedy in Vienna. In July of 1961, the United States began a rapid build-up of its military strength in anticipation of a possible confrontation.

As of July 13, 1961, most Kentucky Guard officials felt that the Kentucky National Guard would not be called to federal active duty over the situation (1). They believed any mobilization would primarily affect division-sized units, and Kentucky had no complete Guard divisions. However, on August 18, 1961, 664 officers and men of the Kentucky Guard were among the first 76,500 reservists and Guardsmen selected to strengthen the Army's strategic reserve forces.

Kentuckians were called to duty at two different times. The 3rd Medium Tank Battalion, 123rd Armor, and the 413th Ordnance Company were called first, on 25 August 1961. The 522-man 3rd Medium Tank Battalion, commanded by LTC Nelson Meredith, was composed of five companies located at Bowling Green, Russellville, Hopkinsville, Madisonville, and Marion. The 413th Ordnance Company, commanded by CPT Calvin Knoop, was located at Frankfort and numbered 142 men. Active duty for both companies would begin 1 October.

On 7 September 1961, Adjutant General Lloyd received orders placing twelve additional units on "stand-by" status. Headquarters and Headquarters Battery, XXIIIrd Corps Artillery, the five companies of the 2nd Medium Tank Battalion, 123rd Armor, the 5th Target Acquisition Battalion, the 113th Ordnance Company, and the 103rd Signal Company were ordered by the Depart-ment of Defense to intensify their training programs from four to six drills each month and to recruit prior service personnel to reach full authorized strength (2).

The second alert, coming on 19 September 1961, notified LTC William E. Hall's 2nd Medium Tank Battalion to report for duty at Fort Stewart, Georgia, beginning 15 October. Its five companies totaling 484 men were located in Livermore, Paducah (two companies), Henderson, and Owensboro.

Together, the units called to active duty amounted to twenty percent of Kentucky's 55 National Guard units. With the national average being only twelve percent per state, Adjutant General Lloyd commented that, "In one way [the high percentage] is a compliment, for they are only calling the best-qualified units" (3).

Frankfort's 413th Ordnance Company departed for Fort Stewart, Georgia, on 4 October 1961, at 0700 hours. It arrived at Fort Stewart at 1300 hours on 7 October, the first of the activated reserve component units to arrive. Members began working in the Post Consolidated Section, performing various

administrative tasks. The 413th was billeted in the 1800 block of Fort Stewart in Quonset huts until being moved later into permanent quarters (4).

The men of the 413th began a phase of modified basic training on 23 October which lasted until 18 November. They then entered the basic unit-training phase, undergoing 144 hours of field exercises in support of the 2nd Medium Tank Battalion, among others. After completion of these exercises on 27 January 1962, advanced individual and advanced unit training began. Eighty-seven percent of all personnel qualified on the "Trainfire Range." Twenty-eight officers and enlisted men qualified in the "Close Combat" training course. The men were introduced to the 3.5 rocket launcher, and 15 members qualified on the weapon. The Army Training Test, a test for determining the combat readiness of men and equipment, was conducted with the 418th Ordnance Battalion 28-30 February(sic). The unit received an overall rating of "satisfactory," but scored "unsatis-factory" on the tactical phase of the tests. Upon being retested, however, they passed with a score of 91.5 (5).

During 5-20 April, the 413th joined the 2nd Infantry Division for 16 days of mandatory field exercises emphasizing counter-insurgency and counter-guerilla warfare. Known as exercise "Seneca Spear," the two-week operation provided valuable training and served as a practical demonstration of cooperation between armor and infantry units (6).

The 413th participated in many sports activities while at Fort Stewart. They also formed a string band called "The Kentuckians," made up of the following members: SPC James Brown, SP4 Carl Hoover, PFC Edward M. Pollett, SP4 Jackie Nelson, and SP5 Carlos Almodover. "The Kentuckians" participated in a number of shows and provided entertainment during exercise "Seneca Spear" (7). The 413th won the "Troop Self-Help Award" twice during their stay at Fort Stewart and were recognized for having the best motor pool and mess hall.

The 3rd Medium Tank Battalion arrived at Fort Knox on 10 October 1961. The processing of men there was slow and uncoordinated; almost every major question had to go to the Department of the Army for an answer, resulting in considerable delay (8).

Their stay at Knox was also plagued by a shortage of vehicles. The quality of the vehicles they did receive from ordnance was very poor and many were inoperable. In addition, it was over four months after their arrival before the battalion finally received its full allocation of vehicles. Various administrative changes and changes in logistics and maintenance procedures seemed especially detrimental due to the "intensified" status of the training program.

The battalion also suffered from a lack of experience and knowledge among key personnel. The battalion staff had in the past merely supervised training at the individual and platoon level and had not acted as players in tactical exercises (9).

Cold weather presented another problem for the battalion. Having previously trained during the summer months, men were unprepared for the

numerous problems associated with operations conducted in the winter. The clothing they were issued was ill-fitting and unsuitable for training, as evidenced by the dry-rotted boots issued to some members. Yet the tankers managed to find positive results even under these conditions: in his after-action report, one officer states that the unit learned, "The importance of maintenance properly applied," and recommended that, in the future, maintenance be emphasized in training, "as much as gunnery" (10).

The 3rd Medium Tank Battalion underwent both field and classroom training and played a part in demon-strations of mobile firepower for Army Undersecretary Stephen Ailes and General Herbert B. Powell, Commander of the Continental Army Command (11).

The five companies of the 2nd Medium Tank Battalion arrived at Fort Stewart on 28 October. They fared much better than their comrades in the 3rd Battalion at Fort Knox. On hand to greet them were Adjutant General Lloyd, Assistant Adjutant General William R. Buster, and Colonel Arthur Bonnycastle of the 149th Armor Group (12).

The tankers spent many days on the tank gunnery table becoming familiar with weapons and equipment. They fired light weapons mounted on their M-48 Patton tanks on the first three tables, then fired their 90-mm guns on the next three tables. In the final two stages, the tankers participated in day-and-night crew exercises with the tanks, testing their coordination and knowledge of tactics ranging from the crew and platoon levels up to those involving the entire battalion. Thirteen weeks later, the tankers passed their first Army Training Test (13).

The second big test for the battalion was exercise "Seneca Spear." This turned out to be the most realistic training the 2nd Medium Tank Battalion had ever received, involving exposure to chemical, nuclear and counter-guerilla warfare tactics (14).

The tankers used their extra time at Fort Stewart to attend Army schools, take college extension courses, and obtain high school diplomas through the Army's Educational Development Program. An added highlight to their stay at Fort Stewart was a visit in May of 1962 by Kentucky Governor Bert Combs (15).

Gradually, troops were released from active duty as tensions relaxed on the world front. On 11 August, their year of active duty finished, the 1,148 Kentucky Guards-men returned home. All 11 units were honored at Fort Knox. Army Commendation Medals and certificates were awarded to forty men, and citations were presented to 16 units (16). All Guardsmen who had served on active duty were presented commendations signed by Governor Combs and Adjutant General Lloyd. In his welcoming speech, General Lloyd observed that, "Never in history have so many men, both Active and Reserve, combined efforts to effectively prevent, rather than engage in, armed conflict.... We owe these returning Guardsmen a debt of gratitude" (17). The units were returned to National Guard status at 0001 hours on 12 August 1962.

CHAPTER 8 ENDNOTES

1. Annual Report of The Adjutant General, 1 July 1960 to 30 June 1961 (Kentucky Department of Military Affairs, n.d.), 32.

2. Annual Report of The Adjutant General, 1 July 1962 to 30 June 1963 (Kentucky Department of Military Affairs, n.d.), 58.

3. Richard B. Crossland and James T. Currie, Twice the Citizen: A History of the United States Army Reserve, 1908-1983 (Washington D.C.: Office of the Chief, Army Reserve, 1984), 129.

4. Annual Report of The Adjutant General, 1 July 1962 to 30 June 1963 (Kentucky Department of Military Affairs, n.d.), 34-35.

5. Annual Report of The Adjutant General, 1 July 1960 to 30 June 1961 (Kentucky Department of Military Affairs, n.d.), 28.

6. Annual Report, 1961-62, 89-92.

7. Annual Report, 1962-63, 41.

8. "Lloyd Hopes State Will Buy Part of Camp," Louisville Courier-Journal, 1 October 1962, sec. 1, p. 4, col. 2, and interview with BG (Ret) Taylor Davidson, 29 July 1991, at MRRB. According to BG Davidson, local citizens believed that they could regain the property they had lost when the federal government condemned it to create Camp Breckinridge. Taylor Munford, Editor of the Morganfield newspaper, led the lobbying effort to keep the state from acquiring the post. The Department of Military Affairs didn't pursue the matter vigorously and was outmaneuvered by the locals. As it turned out, neither side got the property. It now comprises a Job Corps training facility and wildlife management area.

9. Annual reports list the ratings of individual units and staffs in appendices.

10. Annual Report, 1963-64, 43-44.

11. Each Annual Report lists all schools completed by guardsmen for the period covered and the number of guardsmen completing each school.

12. Annual Report, 1960-61, 35.

13. Ibid.

14. Annual Report, 1961-62, 49.

15. Annual Report, 1962-63, 60-61.

16. Annual Report, 1963-64, 45.

17. BG William R. Buster to Governor Edward T. Breathitt, memo dated 12 March 1964, Subject: Report on Disaster Conditions 0800 Hours 12 March 1964, Buster Papers, MMRB.

18. "Further Coalfield Violence Will Spur Calling the Guard," Louisville Courier-Journal, 8 December 1962, sec. 1, p. 6, cols. 2-3.

NOTES ON BERLIN

1. Sy Ramsey, “National Guard Aide Doubts State Call-Up,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 13 July 1961, sec. 1, p. 1, cols. 5-6.

2. “12 Units In State Alerted For A Possible Call-Up,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 7 September 1961, sec. 1, p. 1, cols. 1-3.

3. “Guard Call-Up May Continue,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 29 October 1961, sec. 1, p. 3, col. 7.

4. “Unit History Since Activation,” report of 413th Ordnance Company to Commanding General of the US Army Armor and Artillery Firing Center, 8 May 1962.

5. Ibid.

6. Ibid.

7. Ibid.

8. After Action Report, 3rd Medium Tank Battalion, 4 August 1962, 1.

9. Ibid.

10. Ibid.

11. “10 Towns To Welcome 1,148 Guardsmen Home,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 29 July 1962, sec. 1, p. 4, cols. 3-5.

12. “Called To Serve,” history of units stationed at Fort Stewart during Berlin Crisis, 15.

13. Ibid.

14. Ibid.

15. Ibid.

16. Merrill McCord, “Fort Knox Pomp Sends 3,000 Guard, Reserves Home,” Louisville Courier-Journal, 22 July 1962, sec. 1, p. 21, cols. 1-8.

17. Arthur Lloyd, draft of address to returned Guardsmen (copy), 1-2.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Anness, Joe Riley, Company D 192nd Tank Battalion, Kentucky National Guard, "Bataan Death March Survivors," Interview by William J. Dennis, 19 March 1961, Mercer County, Ky. Tape Recording, Kentucky Historical Society, Frankfort, Transcript, Military Records and Research Library, Kentucky Department of Military Affairs, Frankfort.

Army Action Against the Enemy Historical Report from Headquarters, 138th Field Artillery Battalion, 12 July 1945, Military Records and Research Library, Kentucky Department of Military Affairs, Frankfort.

Army Historical Report on the M-7 Operation, 38th Infantry Division "The Avengers of Bataan," 19 January 1945 to 30 June 1945. Reproduced by the 670 Engr. Top. Co., July 1945, Military Records and Research Library, Kentucky Department of Military Affairs, Frankfort.

Army Mike-7 Operation After Combat Historical Report, 138th Field Artillery Battalion, 138th Infantry Division, 1 July 1945 to 30 September 1945. Military Records and Research Library, Kentucky Department of Military Affairs, Frankfort.

Caudill, Harry M. Theirs Be The Power, Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1983.

Courier-Journal (Louisville, Kentucky) 1937-1946.

Esposito, Vincent J., ed. The West Point Atlas of American Wars, 1900-1953, Vol. II, New York: Praeger Publishers, 1959.

Fowler, Earl. Company D 192nd Tank Battalion, Kentucky National Guard, "Bataan Death March Survivors." Interview by William J. Dennis, 17 March 1961, Mercer County, Ky. Tape recording, Kentucky Historical Society, Frankfort. Transcript, Military Records and Research Library, Kentucky Department of Military Affairs, Frankfort.

Gentry, William. Company D 192nd Tank Battalion, Kentucky National Guard. "Bataan Death March Survivors." Interview by William J. Dennis, 16 June 1961, Mercer County, Ky. Tape recording, Kentucky Historical Society, Frankfort. Transcript, Military Records and Research Library, Kentucky Department of Military Affairs, Frankfort.

Hevener, John W. Which Side Are You On? Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1978.

Hill, Jim Dan. The Minute Man in War and Peace: A History of the National Guard. Harrisburg: The Stackpole Company, 1964.

Historical Annual: National Guard of the Commonwealth of Kentucky, 1938. Philadelphia: National Pub. Co., 1938.

Hourigan, Kenneth. Company D 192nd Tank Battalion, Kentucky National Guard. "Bataan Death March Survivors." Interview by William J. Dennis, 15 March 1961, Mercer County, Ky. Tape recording, Kentucky Historical Society,

Frankfort. Transcript, Military Records and Research Library, Kentucky Department of Military Affairs, Frankfort.

Jones, G. C. Growing Up Hard in Harlan County. Lexington: University of Kentucky Press, 1981.

Langford, Louie Y. Col. (ret.) Kentucky National Guard. Interview by author, 6 October 1987, Middletown, Ky. Tape recording, Kentucky State Library and Archives.

Lawson, Marcus A. Company D 192nd Tank Battalion, Kentucky National Guard. "Bataan Death March Survivors." Interview by William J. Dennis, 16 March 1961, Mercer County, Ky. Tape recording, Kentucky Historical Society, Frankfort. Transcript, Military Records and Research Library, Kentucky Department of Military Affairs, Frankfort.

Lindsay, Jesse S. (Major General retired) and William R. Buster (Brigadier General retired), "Personal Recollections of the Kentucky National Guard." n.d. Military Records and Research Library, Kentucky Department of Military Affairs, Frankfort, Ky.

Martin, Lawrence. Company D 192nd Tank Battalion, Kentucky National Guard. "Bataan Death March Survivors." Interview by William J. Dennis, 16 March 1961, Mercer County, Ky. Tape recording, Kentucky Historical Society, Frankfort. Transcript, Military Records and Research Library, Kentucky Department of Military Affairs, Frankfort.

Matloff, Maurice, ed. American Historical Series: American Military History. Washington D.C.: Office of the Chief of Military History, 1969.

Military History of Kentucky. Federal Writers' Project, Works Progress Administration, Frankfort: Printed by The Adjutant General of Kentucky, 1939.

Military Laws of the United States (Army) Annotated 1949, 9th ed. Department of the Army, Washington D.C.: United States Government Printing Office, 1951.

Morton, Louis. The Fall of the Philippines: United States Army in World War II. Washington D.C.: Office of the Chief of Military History, 1953.

Official National Guard Register for 1939. National Guard Bureau, Washington D.C.: United States Government Printing Office, 1940.

Peavler, William Lee. Company D 192nd Tank Battalion, Kentucky National Guard. "Bataan Death March Survivors." Interview by William J. Dennis, 22 March 1961, Mercer County, Ky. Tape recording, Kentucky Historical Society, Frankfort. Transcript, Military Records and Research Library, Kentucky Department of Military Affairs, Frankfort.

Pictorial History: Thirty-Eighth Division Army of the United States, Camp Shelby, 1941. Atlanta: Army-Navy Publishers, Inc., n.d.

Reed, Charles. Company D 192nd Tank Battalion, Kentucky National Guard. "Bataan Death March Survivors." Interview by William J. Dennis, 24 March 1961, Mercer County, Ky. Tape recording, Kentucky Historical Society, Frankfort. Transcript, Military Records and Research Library, Kentucky Department of Military Affairs, Frankfort.

Rue, Edwin W. Commanding Officer, Company D 192nd Tank Battalion, Kentucky National Guard. "Bataan Death March Survivors." Interview by William J. Dennis, 24 March 1961, Mercer County, Ky. Tape recording, Kentucky Historical Society, Frankfort. Transcript, Military Records and Research Library, Kentucky Department of Military Affairs, Frankfort.

Sadler, John Elmore. Company D 192nd Tank Battalion, Kentucky National Guard. "Bataan Death March Survivors." Interview by William J. Dennis, 15 March 1961, Mercer County, Ky. Tape recording, Kentucky Historical Society, Frankfort. Transcript, Military Records and Research Library, Kentucky Department of Military Affairs, Frankfort.

Stine, Ralph. Company D 192nd Tank Battalion, Kentucky National Guard. "Bataan Death March Survivors." Interview by William J. Dennis, 24 March 1961, Mercer County, Ky. Tape recording, Kentucky Historical Society, Frankfort. Transcript, Military Records and Research Library, Kentucky Department of Military Affairs, Frankfort.

Stone, Richard G. Kentucky Fighting Men, 1861-1945. Lexington: University Press of Kentucky, 1982.

Thirty-Eighth Infantry Division "Avengers of Bataan," Albert Love Enterprises, Publishers, 1947.

Titler, George J. Hell in Harlan. Beckley: BJW Printers, n.d.

Vandiver, Cecil. Company D 192nd Tank Battalion, Kentucky National Guard, "Bataan Death March Survivors." Interview by William J. Dennis, 17 March 1961, Mercer County, Ky. Tape recording, Kentucky Historical Society, Frankfort. Transcript, Military Records and Research Library, Kentucky Department of Military Affairs, Frankfort.

Whittinghill, Grover D. Company D 192nd Tank Battalion, Kentucky National Guard, "Bataan Death March Survivors." Interview by William J. Dennis, 22 March 1961, Mercer County, Ky. Tape recording, Kentucky Historical Society, Frankfort. Transcript, Military Records and Research Library, Kentucky Department of Military Affairs, Frankfort.

Wilson, Maurice E. (Jack). Company D 192nd Tank Battalion, Kentucky National Guard, "Bataan Death March Survivors." Interview by William J. Dennis, 15 March 1961, Mercer County, Ky. Tape recording, Kentucky Historical Society, Frankfort. Transcript, Military Records and Research Library, Kentucky Department of Military Affairs, Frankfort.

Yeast, Claude. Company D 192nd Tank Battalion, Kentucky National Guard, "Bataan Death March Survivors." Interview by William J. Dennis, 17 March

1961, Mercer County, Ky. Tape recording, Kentucky Historical Society, Frankfort. Transcript, Military Records and Research Library, Kentucky Department of Military Affairs, Frankfort.

*** end***